



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

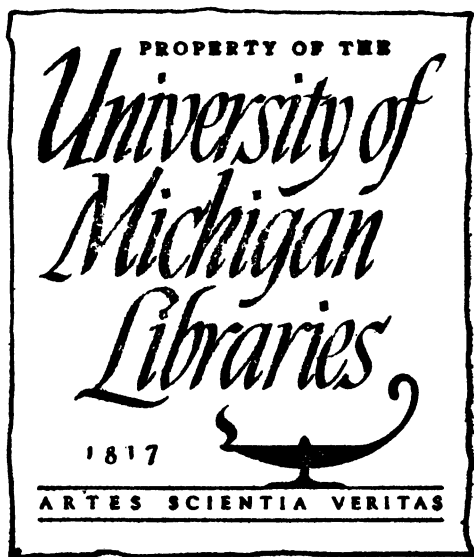
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





Cham

DU
623
.J38

HISTORY
OF THE
HAWAIIAN OR SANDWICH ISLANDS,

EMBRACING THEIR
ANTIQUITIES, LEGENDS, DISCOVERY BY EUROPEANS IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY,
RE-DISCOVERY BY COOK, WITH THEIR CIVIL, RELIGIOUS, AND POLITICAL
HISTORY, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY JAMES JACKSON JARVES,
Member of the Am. Oriental Society.

With Maps and Plates.

PUBLISHED BY JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY
134 Washington-Street, Boston.

'The book is carefully prepared and furnishes a highly attractive narrative. The ground over which the author has passed has been almost entirely untrod before him, and the history will be quite new, we believe, to almost all readers. It is a history full of its passages of romance,—for these islands have not been exempted from the stirring excitements of larger communities.'—*Boston Daily Advertiser*.

'The work bears the marks of great attention and patient research; the narrative is easy, flowing, and spirited, in a style adapted to the subject.'—*Philadelphia Christian Observer*.

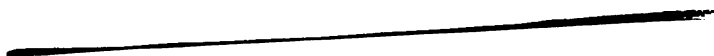
'Mr. J. has produced an excellent and permanently valuable book.'—*Boston Recorder*.

'It ~~remedies~~ ^{remedies} a deficiency in our literature, and is finished in such

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
ANN ARBOR
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

CAUTION -- Please handle
care. The pap

DU
623
.J38



HISTORY OF THE HAWAIIAN OR SANDWICH ISLANDS,

EMBRACING THEIR

ANTIQUITIES, LEGENDS, DISCOVERY BY EUROPEANS IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY,

RE-DISCOVERY BY COOK, WITH THEIR CIVIL, RELIGIOUS, AND POLITICAL

HISTORY, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY JAMES JACKSON JARVES,

Member of the Am. Oriental Society.

With Maps and Plates.

PUBLISHED BY JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY

134 Washington-Street, Boston.

'The book is carefully prepared and furnishes a highly attractive narrative. The ground over which the author has passed has been almost entirely untrod before him, and the history will be quite new, we believe, to almost all readers. It is a history full of its passages of romance, — for these islands have not been exempted from the stirring excitements of larger communities.' — *Boston Daily Advertiser*.

'The work bears the marks of great attention and patient research; the narrative is easy, flowing, and spirited, in a style adapted to the subject.' — *Philadelphia Christian Observer*.

'Mr. J. has produced an excellent and permanently valuable book.' — *Boston Recorder*.

'It supplies a deficiency in our literature, and is finished in such a manner that it will not have to be done again. This work will be a favorite; it affords information not easily found elsewhere, and is attainable at all, only to be collected by great labor, and from a variety of sources.' — *Baptist Memorial and Monthly Chronicle*.

'There is always something intensely interesting in watching the gradual development of civilization in any country, and we know of none of the little green spots of earth rising out of the bosom of the ocean for the habitations of man, where this is more true than of the Sandwich Islands. Considered as bearing upon the interests of France, England, and America, these islands are of vast political importance, yet to the eye of the philanthropist and the philosopher, they furnish other material of abundant speculation and contemplation; and the history Mr. Jas. J. Jarves has here given us is as really interesting in its arrangement and management as in its material. Writing from personal observation, we have a faithful description from the best means of its attainments, since no hearsay evidence can equal that of the bodily organs; and while the present is displayed in the colors of existing truth, the past has been narrowly investigated to furnish its own history. Thus, Mr. Jarves has produced a really capable and interesting work, into which is crowded a vast mass of information, of which, perhaps, the most important feature is the theology of the land, though its domestic usages might seem to rival such a preference.' — *London Metropolitan Magazine*.

HISTORY OF THE HAWAIIAN OR SANDWICH ISLANDS.

'The history before us is drawn up with a philosophic spirit, and is ably written from authentic materials.' — *Polytechnic Review*.

'The book is cleverly written, and we have read it with interest. It has merit of an enduring kind, and commends itself to attention on general grounds.' — *London Examiner*.

'The volume abounds in valuable information.' — *London Inquirer*.

'This book possesses merit, and is of both value and interest, as a fresh and faithful picture of a group of the human family placed under very peculiar circumstances.' — *Tait's Edinburgh Magazine*.

'The work may be recommended to the reader as a well-told historical and personal narrative, relating to the most important cluster in the Pacific.' — *Westminster Review*.

'An able and interesting work, of which we cannot but speak in terms of the highest commendation.' — *London Atlas*.

'We hardly know when we have read a more interesting work of its kind.' — *National Intelligencer*.

'A highly interesting and valuable work.' — *Democratic Review*.

'Mr. Jarves gives us a volume of four hundred pages, got up in a style as far ahead of the trashy publications of the day, as his performance is superior to them. The book contains intrinsic evidence of his qualifications for the task, in addition to the fact that he spent four years among the Hawaiian group, and devoted himself most diligently to the study of all matters concerning it. The result is truly refreshing. Hitherto we have thought that the meddling of missionaries with the affairs of the native government was improper, impertinent, and injudicious; but Mr. Jarves has set the matter in another light, and satisfied us, as he will every one who reads the book, that not to have interfered as they have done would have been wanting to their duty, not only as apostles of the cross, but as men. We never read a book more exactly what it should be.' — *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine*.

'His book bears many signs of diligence in collecting materials, and he appears to have used them with judgment. The details, which he gives of the intrigues and petty quarrels of the chief personages in this microcosm of a hundred thousand inhabitants, are singularly minute for a country without any records except songs and traditions. The language is clear and energetic; the introductory chapters, especially, are excellent specimens of descriptive writing.

'There is much, also, suggestive of new ideas to any one of a speculative mind, in his sketches of the rapid civilization of the people of this small cluster of islands, of the working of their feudal system and constitutional monarchy, and of the management of their House of Representatives and their double Executive.

'Its literary merits, however, apart from the political importance of the information which it contains, will gain for it many readers.' — *North American Review*.

SCENES AND SCENERY
IN THE
SANDWICH ISLANDS,

AND A TRIP THROUGH

CENTRAL AMERICA:

BEING OBSERVATIONS FROM MY NOTE-BOOK DURING THE YEARS

1837-1842.

BY JAMES J. JARVES,

AUTHOR OF 'HISTORY OF THE SANDWICH ISLANDS,' MEMBER OF THE
AMERICAN ORIENTAL SOCIETY, ETC. ETC.

EMBELLISHED WITH MAP AND PLATE.

BOSTON:
JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY.
1844.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1943,
BY JAMES J. JARVES,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY S. N. DICKINSON,
54 WASHINGTON STREET.

Hawaiian
Rockley
6-3-41
43267

PREFACE.

‘It was designed to interweave, with the civil and political account of the nation, a series of sketches, illustrative of their present life and condition, and other interesting points, which would have enlivened a bare narrative of facts; also, to have pictured the wondrous natural phenomena of that prolific portion of the Pacific, the great volcanic eruption of 1840; and a full account of the mightiest of craters, the gigantic *Lua Pele*, or Kilauea, in Hawaii. But it would have swelled the volume to an unwieldy size.’

‘At an early period will be presented an additional volume, which, without being connected with the present, will give in detail all that is necessary to form a correct view of the Hawaiian Islands, their condition, prospects, the every-day concerns of the people, and missionary life as it now exists; the two to form a succinct whole, illustrating each other.’ —
From Preface to ‘History of the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands.’

This volume is in fulfilment of that pledge. In it, I have attempted to delineate that which came within my immediate observation, during a residence of four years on the Group. As a description of the familiar life of a people, in a novel and interesting position, one which may with propriety be termed a state of transition from barbarism to civilization, it may attract the attention, and interest the sympathies, of readers of all classes.

A portion of these sketches have been previously published in journals, and had some circulation, both in Europe and the United States. Such, though revised, will readily be recognized by the reader who has met with them elsewhere.

BOSTON, NOVEMBER, 1843.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Land, Ho!—Hawaii in the Distance. Reflections upon visiting for the first time the Isles of the Pacific. Coast Scenery. Oahu. Its Capital, Honolulu. Harbor. Prevailing Winds. Former Town. Present Streets. Puahi, or Punch-bowl Hill. Battery—View from. Whirlwinds. Fort. Governor Kekuanaoa. Militia Drill. Palace. Residence of the Premier Kekuauohi. Her Sister, Kinau—Burial of. Churches. Literary and Benevolent Institutions. Schools. Annual Festivals and Holydays. Population of Honolulu. Society, foreign and native. Groceries. Sailor Dissipation. Police. Climate. Commerce. A Stranger's first Impressions. Native Manners. Mission Buildings. Street Scenes. Dog Feast. Saturday Afternoon. Nuuanu Valley. Taro Plant. Country Residences. Scenery of the Valley. Battle. Pali, or Precipice. 13

CHAPTER II.

Village of Waikiki. Ruined House. Diamond Head. Ruined Temple. Manoa Valley. Singular Crater. White Man turned Savage. Little Old Man—Anecdote of. Chief hung. Forgery. Sunday at Honolulu. At Tahiti. Fashions. Remarkable disappearance of Dresses after Religious Service. Corsets in use—Out of use. Chiefs Entertainments. Extraordinary Preparations in honor of Captain Finch, U. S. N. Children of Missionaries. Danger to their Morals. Painful instances of Degradation at Tahiti. Boarding-School Estab-

lished at Oahu. Sports of Native Youth. Musical Kites. Pearl River. Ewa. Church and Station. Waialua. Manual Labor School. Its Success. Ruins of a Temple, and Site of a Tribe of Cannibals. North Side of Oahu. Legends. Love of the Marvellous. Poetry. Example of Modern Style. Shipwrecked Japanese — Account of. System of Numerals. 59

CHAPTER III.

Koloa Packet. Voyage. Companions. Devotions of Hawaiian Crew. Appearance of Kauai. Its Situation. Harbors. Koloa Scenery. Sugar Plantations — History of. Paper Money. Counterfeit do. Sugar-cane. Quality of Soil. Profits of Sugar. Probable Success in its Culture. Effect of Foreign Capital and Enterprise upon Natives. Old System of Labor. Present. A Novel Race. Market Day. Trading. Culture of Silk. Rapidity of Growth of the Mulberry. Different Species of Silk-worms. Cross-breeds. Loss of Capital invested in Silk-business at Koloa. Fatality of the Trees and Worms. Causes. A Beautiful, but Secluded Spot. News from 'Home.' A Covetous Governess. A Singular Excursion. Mouna Kahili. A Legend. A Predatory Chieftain. Reflections upon his Fate. Valley of Hanapepe. Surf-swimming. Remarkable Freaks of Nature. A Cataract. Great Mortality at Hanapepe. A Necessary though Sudden Marriage. Good Condition of Roads. Who keeps them so. Town of Waimea. Capital of the Island. Amelia, the Governess. Mission Houses. Residences of the Rulers. A Straw Palace. A Fine Canoe. Fort. Niihau. First Introduction of Fleas. Soil of Kauai. Geological Features. Mountains. Uplands and Lowlands. Puhi. Remarkable Caves. Spouting-Horn. Rivers. Great Body of Arable Land. Trades. Climate. Storms. Minerals, &c. 87

CHAPTER IV.

Travelling in Kauai. Horse and Equipments. Crazy Guide. Stuttering Jim. Cruelty of a Chief. Narrow Escape of a Missionary. Gov. Kaikoewa's Embryo City. His Harbor. Brig in trouble. Desire of Natives to display their Knowledge of

English. Wailua River and Village. An Ex-queen. Her History. Hospitality. Large Cattle. A Disappointed Sportsman. Celebrated Falls of Wailua. Singular Freak of a Chief. Two Hawaiian Sam Patches. Inland Scenery. Mauna Waialeale. Wild Swine. Dogs. Degradation of Kanaian Women. Obtain some Crania, and a New Title in consequence. Hospitality of Common People. Offices and Titles. Anahola. A Veteran of Kamehameha. Prince of Laziness. <i>Lomi-lomi</i> . A Temple of God's own building. A Dangerous Ford. Roads to Waioli. A Labor of Love. Valley of Kalihiwai. <i>Hala</i> Forest. Waioli. River and Mountains. Residents. Agricultural Operations. Silk Plantation. A Chronological Wood Pile.	139
--	-----

CHAPTER V.

Island of Maui. Its Capital. Seat of Government. Palace. His Majesty, Kamehameha III. His Spouse. Products of Maui. 'House of the Sun.' Female Seminary at Wailuku. High School at Lahainaluna. Native Historical Society. Reflective and Perceptive Powers of the Hawaiians. Influence of the American Missionaries over the Common People. Discrepant Statements of Travellers—Causes of. State of Religion, as compared with the United States. Statistics. Actual Condition. Death Scenes. Comparison of the Relative Influence of Spanish Padres and American Missionaries, over their Converts. Different Phases of National Character. Admitting to the Church Moral Sentiments—Actual Recognition of. Truth and Falsehood. Criminal Statistics. Style of Living among American Missionaries. Their Houses, Cost, &c. Their Advantages and Disadvantages. Enemies and Friends. Objectionable Biography. Privations of the Earlier Missionaries. Qualifications for a Missionary. Examples. Their Hospitalities. Labors for the Literary and Commercial World. Faults. Hostility to Roman Catholics. Extent. Anecdotes. Discontinuing Connection with the American Board. Independent Missionaries. Tendency of the Present Times. Ill Health of Females. Causes and Remedy.	170
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

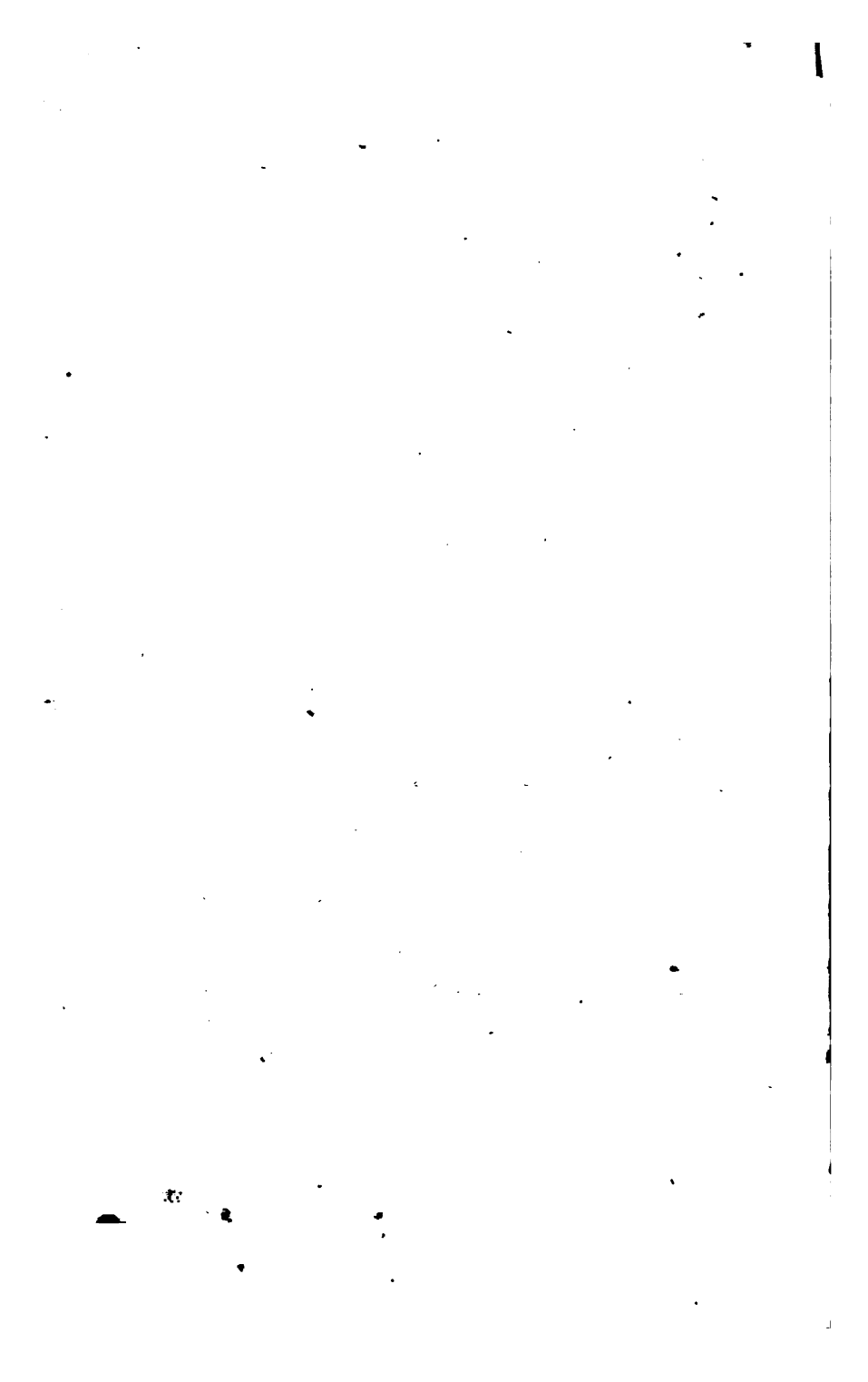
Embark for Hawaii. Companions. A Roman Catholic Priest and Protestant Missionary. A Disputation. Coast of Hawaii. Port of Kailua. Billy Pitt the Younger. Landing. Strife among Porters. Many Call, Few are Paid. Gov. Adams—His Bulk and Character. Palace. Church. 'Blue Laws' revived. Cotton Factory. 'House of Gods.' 'House of Audience.' Manufacture of Idols. Battery. Cave of Lan-iakea. Mullet for Supper. Kapiolani. Cook's Monument. Embark for Kawaihae. Parting Respects and Wail. Mauna Hualalai—Eruption from. Roadstead of Kawaihae. Heiau or Temple. Walk to Waimea. Fire. Weather. Productions of Waimea. Men Procured. Start for Mauna Kea. Camp among Fleas. Remarkable Crater. Minerals. Wild Cattle. Horses give out—Men also. Reach the Summit. Wonderful View. A Rocky Lodging-Place. Descend. Height of the Mountain. A Snow-Balling in July. Reach the Base of the Mountain. A Bullock Catcher's Hut. 'Clinkers.' Rebellion among Men. A Bed in the Rain, and a Smoky Cave. A Cold Morning. Mammoth Raspberries. Effects of a Tornado or Earthquake. Volcano of Kilauea. A Dangerous Lodging-Place. Storm and Eruption at Night. Steam Fissures. Sulphur Beds and Bath. Extent of Crater—Shape—Age—Elevation—Interior. Descent. Black Ledge—Walk around. Burning Lakes and Cones. Gases. Beautiful Appearance of Lava. Great Heat. A Perilous Climb. Dangers of Exploration. Appearance of Crater at Different Times. Volcanic Action throughout the Group. Hawaii a Crust of Lava, with Fire beneath. Another Mutiny. Provisions gone. Mauna Loa, the Great Mountain—Douglas's Description of—Its Errors and Inconsistencies. Leave for Hilo. An over-sharp Landlord. Leave in a Pet. A Guide's Trick. Arrival at Hilo. Situation and Natural Beauties. Its Resources, Climate, Population, Exports, &c. Mission House. Schools. A New Jaunt. The Late Eruption. Immense Stream of Lava—Its Devastations. Burning Forests, Smoke, Fires, Gases, &c. Appearance at the Sea. Three Hills and New Coast formed. Salts. Steam. An Account of its First Outbreak, and Subsequent History. A Sublime Spectacle. The Ocean and Volcano in

Strife. Eccentric Course of the Stream—Effects. Return to Hilo. Primitive State of the Inhabitants. Sunday. A New Way of Preaching. Feats in Swimming. A Shipwreck and Wonderful Escape.	206
--	-----

CHAPTER VII.

CENTRAL AMERICA.

Different Routes. Difficulties. Embarkation for Panama. Fellow Passengers. Acapulco. Trouble. Imprisonment and Release. Admiral Du Petit Thouars. Mexican Hospitality. Gulf of Tecuantepec. Phosphorescence. Volcanoes of Guatemala. Arrival at Acajutla. Brigantine at Anchor. Shore. Roadstead of Acajutla. Surf. Boats Capsized. Custom House. A Hospitable Lady. Leave the Brig. Road to Zonzonate. Sugar and Indigo Plantations. Ruins. Age of Zonzonate. Population. A Kind Hostess. Carnival. Man Killed. A Benefit from a Thespian Corps. Country Cousins. News from Guatemala. Wars in the Interior. A Dilemma. Conclude to Go-ahead. Preparations. An Auxiliary. Leave Zonzonate. Cordilleras. Volcano of Itzalco. Dry and Wet Seasons. An Indian Village. A Meditated Attack. Change of Route. An Indian Hamlet. A Submerged Town. An Escape. A Fresh Alarm. Village of St. Helena. Bad News. A Council. A Night March. Pass through Chiquimula. Efforts to capture us. A Hard Road, and a Thirsty Party. Pass Zacapa. A Dilemma. San Pablo. A Halt. Slumbers Interrupted. Captured. An Unexpected Friend. Release. Guah. A Surly Landlady. Mico Mountain. Isabel. Trade. Scenery of the Gulf of Dulce. Boat Navigation. Chills and Fever. Balize. Arrive Home.	283
--	-----



CHAPTER I.

Land, Ho! Hawaii in the Distance. — Reflections upon visiting for the first time the Isles of the Pacific. — Coast Scenery. — Oahu. — Its Capital, Honolulu. — Harbor. — Prevailing Winds. — Former Town. — Present Streets. — Puahi, or Punch-bowl Hill. — Battery. — View from. — Whirlwinds. — Fort. — Governor Kekuanaoa. — Militia Drill. — Palace. — Residence of the Premier Kekaulaohi. — Her Sister, Kinau. — Burial of. — Churches. — Literary and Benevolent Institutions. — Schools. — Annual Festivals and Holydays. — Population of Honolulu. — Society, foreign and native. — Groceries. — Sailor Dissipation. — Police. — Climate. — Commerce. — A Stranger's first Impressions. — Native Manners. — Mission Buildings. — Street Scenes. — Dog Feast. — Saturday Afternoon. — Nuuanu Valley. — Taro Plant. — Country Residences. — Scenery of the Valley. — Battle. — Pali, or Precipice.

LAND, HO! cried a full, clear voice from the fore top-gallant yard of a fast-sailing brigantine, which, but a few years since, had worn out five weary months, on her way from Boston to the Hawaiian Islands. During that time, several of the South American ports had been visited, and a more than usually rough passage encountered in weathering Cape Horn. For forty days, in the most inclement season of that boisterous and inhospitable latitude, the little bark had contended against adverse gales, until it seemed to the exhausted patience of the crew, as if the wind could blow but from one quarter, and that ever dead ahead. But before the sunny skies

and fairy-like evenings of the tropical Pacific, all recollection of the tempests of the south, and the long and dark and almost continuous nights, had vanished as fleetingly as a rain-squall before a driving 'trade.' The sun shone out as brightly, and the sky was as blue, as if the ocean had never roughened its surface before a furious blast; the brigantine had donned her fair-weather suit, and royal yard and studding-sail boom were strained by the freshening breeze; while crew and passengers wore as smiling faces, the reflection of as many joyous hearts, as if life had ever been to them all sunshine. In the every day concerns of life, there are few sounds that send a more quickened thrill through the frame, than the cry of 'land, ho!' to the voyager, who has spent months pent in the narrow confines of a small vessel, and whose heart yearns to greet old friends or new faces ashore, and to exchange the hard deck and his coffin-like bed, for the green fields and ample households of mother-earth.

To a novice in voyaging, the bright islands of Polynesia, celebrated in song and story, the newest and most fascinating field of maritime discovery, the themes of praise alike to the man of piety and the worldling, have a peculiar attraction. To the young American, the lands of old Europe are fields of storied interest;—of high and noble deeds—of dark and sanguinary passions. In them he sees enshrined the monuments of the proudest genius, records of glory and shame, worth and wickedness, arts and sciences, of the past and the present. In mingling with the living generation, he is every-

where reminded of the vices or virtues of the departed.

In perspective, far different are the groups of the South Seas. They seem as the garden-spots of the earth, and distance paints them as redolent with the fragrance and luxuriance of nature. Cocoa-nut groves, uplifting their slim but stately trunks, form a clear greensward, such as fairies might delight to dance upon; their graceful tops waving gently as the sea-breeze murmurs and sighs through them; coral reefs, as beautiful in form and as bright in colors as the dense and flowering forests inland; scenery rich and varied; luscious fruits waiting but for the hand to pluck them; the useful and ornamental of the animal and feathered kingdoms to administer to the necessities or please the eye of man; an absence of the noxious or disagreeable, and above all, peopled with the fairest race of savages, all combined, form a panorama so fascinating that the fancy loves to linger long upon it. Imagination, warmed and invigorated by the sunniest and healthiest of all climates, continually presents an undefined yet pleasing image of a perpetual juvenescence; nature retaining a pristine vigor and perennial green. But all their varied natural attractions, and the fictitious charms ascribed to the race whose homes they have been from time immemorial, sink into insignificance in the eye of the sober truth-seeker, who visits them not to gloat over their physical allurements, which have been so often depicted as the ease and innocency of mankind in their aboriginal state, by those who would create an Eden where only a Cythera existed, but faithfully to

examine the wondrous changes which a christian benevolence has wrought upon them. Whatever may be his nation, tastes, or pursuits, no one has ever approached their shores without sentiments of more than common interest or curiosity.

The land which was seen from aloft soon became visible from the deck. It appeared more like a white cloud, upon a dark base, resting in ether, than *bond fide* land. As the vessel drew nearer, the outline of a mountain was clearly distinguished, with a dense bed of snow upon its summit. It proved to be Mauna Kea on Hawajii, the loftiest peak of Polynesia, and discernible at sea to the distance of one hundred miles and more. Vessels bound to Oahu generally pass to the windward of the other islands, to avoid the calms which prevail more or less to the leeward. In drawing in with the land, the breeze usually freshens and becomes more squally with slight showers of rain. From the boldness of the shores, vessels can pass close along them, enabling the traveller to scan their general features as he is rapidly hurried by. Rising as they do, from out the central portion of the great North Pacific, midway between the continents of Asia and America, and several thousand miles distant from any lands except the barren, diminutive, and uninhabited coral islands which are sparsely scattered over its surface, mostly within the tropics of Cancer and Capricorn, these islands appear like giant guardians of the ocean. They break at once upon the voyager with a suddenness and grandeur that excites his surprise and admiration. Providence seems just so to have placed

them, that they shall serve as a great ocean-hotel — an oasis in the boundless waste of waters — a spot where men of all races can meet on a neutral and hospitable ground, and there raise their anthem of praise for deliverance from the dangers of the treacherous deep, and petition for protection for the future. By day, the huge volcano of Kilauea throw up its heavy columns of smoke, and by night illuminates them by the reflection of its flames; at either time a beacon to the approaching mariner; a lighthouse tended by God's own hand.

Mauna Kea and Mauna Loa tower to a height of fourteen thousand feet. The coast affords a mingled scene of precipices, some craggy, barren, and abrupt, others sloping somewhat gently, green and picturesque. Along their ravines or over their brinks leap many cataracts and cascades, bright and silvery in the sunlight; these, mingling their streams at the base of the hills, pour their limpid floods into the briny foam, which whitens and roars along the sea-shore. Plains covered with grass, or dotted with luxuriant groves; with here and there a native-hut partly hid in their shade, incline gradually towards the coast. The eye roving ahead perceives jutting promontories of black volcanic rock pierced with wave-worn caves, or a strip of sand beach edged by a shallow coral reef, over which the surf tumbles madly or playfully, according to the violence or lightness of the wind. Canoes are seen shooting through them, their crews balancing their totlish boats on the crests of the largest rollers, with all the skill of a circus-rider upon his steed; now they dart rapidly inland, at times appearing as if

they would be cast end over end as they are pitched along; or else they paddle seaward and ply their nets and fishing-lines. Drawing nearer, clusters of trees are discovered; a hamlet is seen, scattered up and down the bank of a river, and when abreast of its mouth a valley is disclosed, reaching far inland, until it terminates in a narrow and wooded dell or gorge. It gradually rises from the sea-side, teeming with little plantations, until its further extremity is lost in the vapor and clouds of the higher regions. Many of these valleys are beautiful, though secluded spots, and cannot fail to attract the attention of the most indifferent observer as he sails by them. But more of the island scenery anon. A vessel is seldom more than twenty-four hours after making Hawaii, in reaching Oahu.

On the south side of that island, about five miles from the point called by the natives, Leahi, and by the foreigners, Diamond Point, a bold and singular promontory, is the town of Honolulu, the commercial emporium of the North Pacific. For the last twenty years it has been silently growing into existence, and though its name is scarcely known to the world, it has become the central point of christianity and civilization in this portion of the globe; and, both from its past history and its increasing importance, is deserving of particular notice. It is the first landing-place of the traveller, the gate-way into the Hawaiian kingdom, and it is from here generally that his only impressions are received or confirmed. Too often has it been the extent of the researches of tourists, whose judgments of the group have been based solely upon their knowledge of the denizens of its capital.

Soon after the discovery, in 1794, of the entrance through the reef which forms its harbor, Honolulu began to be favorably known. Its name signifies fair-haven. As a depot for trade its advantages are great, and its facilities as a resort for shipping equally so. The basin formed by the reef, is not large, but sufficiently capacious to accommodate from sixty to one hundred sail at once. The anchorage outside the reef, a mile from the town, is very accessible, and during most of the year, perfectly secure. When the wind blows from the south, which it rarely does with violence, a vessel has the choice to come inside or to put to sea. The entrance is somewhat intricate and narrow, but it is well buoyed out, and skilful pilots are always on hand. The channel is half a mile in length, and will not admit vessels drawing over twenty feet. At low water, which here falls about four feet, the reefs on either side are bare. Not unfrequently, vessels are detained outside for several days, by the freshness of the 'trades,' which here blow directly off shore, and prevent ingress, but at the same time afford a corresponding facility for leaving. It is seldom that a vessel is detained for want of a sailing breeze. Early in the morning, before the trades set down fresh from the mountains, is the best time to bring a ship inside, which is commonly done by towing.

A few years since, Honolulu was a mere collection of straw-hovels, interspersed with a few buildings of a little better character, occupied by the chiefs or foreign residents. The whole were arranged much after the plan of the Dutch settlers of Manhat-

tan; although, in this instance, cows were not the authorized surveyors of the streets, the waywardness of the tastes and dispositions of the builders effected a corresponding confusion, and narrow streets or foot-paths, and a jumbled mass of huts, stores, walls, and enclosures, was the result.

But Honolulu in 1842 wore a different aspect. It is built upon a plain situated at the outlet of several rich valleys, the chief of which is Nuuanu. The space is ample for it to swell into a large and flourishing city. On the west a small stream, running from the valley of Nuuanu, separates it from the low-lands where the greater portion of the taro plantations are located. A wooden bridge and earthen and stone causeway afford an easy access to the town, for the travel from that quarter of the island, which is the most populous. Towards the east, a fine level plain, which, when watered, becomes fertile, intervenes between the town and a barren track of volcanic rock, three miles distant, produced by the former out-pourings of the numerous extinct volcanos, which in this direction constitute the chief feature of the scenery. Verdure is slowly gaining ground upon it annually, as the soil formed from vegetable deposits and the decomposition of the rock, increases. Tolerable carriage-roads extend for several miles in the rear of the town and on the plain, which also affords a good race-course. Between the plain and the sea is an interval of low and wet land, bordered by and based upon coral reef. The natives here manufacture considerable salt by evaporation, the salt water being exposed to the rays of the sun in shallow ba-

sins. The limestone of the reefs is an excellent building material, being easily cut with axes when in the water, and becoming hard upon exposure to the atmosphere. It also yields an abundant supply of lime.

Numerous wide and straight avenues, intersecting each other mostly at right angles, run through the town. Yearly it is assuming a more civilized aspect. The warehouses and residences of the foreign merchants are principally concentrated in the western part. Many of them are of stone and are well built and handsome edifices. Some are of adobie, or sun-dried bricks. These are made from the soil in the streets, which is kneaded with the feet, water and chopped straw being mixed with it. When it has attained a sufficient consistency it is placed in wooden moulds of the size required, and then left to harden. They become very compact; the best will scarcely yield to the blows of an axe. The walls of the houses built of them are plastered over with lime. These bricks no doubt are of precisely the same make and pattern as those required of the children of Israel by their Egyptian task-masters. Indeed, the resemblance between a group of Hawaiians, with their red skins and scanty costumes, and even the implements employed in making their bricks, are so strikingly similar to a hieroglyphical painting some four thousand years old which has been transcribed by Wilkinson, of a similar scene among the children of Ham at that date, that the picture would answer as well for one as the other. It is somewhat refreshing in this changing age, to perceive that even one of the

good old customs of our progenitors still continue among us. And the very name of the bricks has been perpetuated with scarcely an alteration, through the many ages that have rolled on since the first adobie was made. Mr. Gliddon, the hierologist, informs us that *adaub* was the Egyptian word for this kind of brick, and it is still used by the Copts and modern inhabitants of that country. Doubtless the Saracens derived it from them and carried it into Spain; from Spain it found its way to the Americas, and thence, with an exceedingly slight variation, within twenty-five years has become familiarized at the Hawaiian Islands. Continuing westward it may arrive at the land of its birth.

The dwelling-houses are chiefly situated within enclosures, a little retired from the street, and are surrounded with small but well cultivated gardens, which give them a rural and cheerful aspect. The soil of Honolulu is light and shallow, resting upon regularly piled strata of coral rock and volcanic cinders, and is formed mostly by the ashes from a neighboring extinct crater and the debris washed from hills in the rear of the town. When watered, which is done by windmills, it becomes productive. A few years ago, scarcely a tree, with the exception of the tall cocoa-nut groves which border the beach looking seaward, like watchful sentinels over the town, was to be seen within its precincts. Now the scene is widely different. Looking down from Puahi, or Punch-bowl hill, an old crater half a mile back of the town, and of several hundred feet elevation, a pleasing and novel *coup d'œil* is obtained. Punch-

bowl hill obtained its soubriquet in times not quite as temperate as the present; its shape internally is much like a bowl, being a gradual and uniform hollow. Facing the town its sides are steep, and the appearances of lava and other volcanic substances from its base upwards so fresh, that one might readily be pardoned for indulging in some suspicion of its ultimate intentions; for it appears as if nursing its wrath, and ready at any angry moment to belch forth once more its destructive fires. However, further back than Hawaiian traditions run, it has remained quiescent, and its nap does not appear likely to be disturbed; nor does one of the ten thousand inhabitants that nightly repose within its shadow, sleep less quietly for fear of its awakening. It forms so prominent an object in approaching the town, from whatever position, that it may well be taken for the guardian genius of the place. And it could, at small expense, be easily made so. Annually, fires are seen to burst forth from its summit, followed by loud reports and heavy volumes of smoke. They are the pigmy fires of men in honor of men; salutes discharged from sundry enormous thirty-two and forty-two pounders, which in the days of despotism were drawn up its sides and planted on its crest, at a great outlay of human strength and stupidity. A flag-staff—a stone wall—some natural embrasures in the lava rock, a *fire-proof* straw-built and mud-plastered powder magazine, a few hovels, a dozen ragged urchins, an old crone or two, with as many of the sturdier sex, and a numerous colony of goats, constitute the fortification and garrison. If the bat-

tery was properly mounted and secured it would effectually command the harbor and protect the town. At the present time it answers for the more peaceful purpose of a promenade, and the view from all points is well worth the labor of the ascent. Looking inland, the mountains rise gradually until they terminate in abrupt peaks, covered with dense forests, which lie in a region of almost perpetual mist, or showers. Lower down the grass grows luxuriantly, and herds of cattle there graze until night fall, when they seek shelter in their pens. Seaward the eye roams over the boundless ocean, whose waters line the coral-bound shore with a broad belt of snow-white breakers. Beneath lies the plain, alive with pedestrians, horsemen, and vehicles of quaint or fashionable appearance; a little farther, the town, with its intermingling of barbarism and civilization, and all its intermediate stages. Its numerous gardens, and the many trees which have been recently planted, give it a rural appearance. The fort, shipping, red-painted roofs, stone churches, spires, *look-outs*, (for every house of any pretensions has a queer-shaped box or cupalo perched near or upon its ridge-pole,) the motion of the arms of the wind-mills, engaged in their everlasting pump—pump, straw hovels, and straw palaces, mud-built walls and mud-built habitations, all combine to form a unique if not harmonious spectacle. Let the enterprising pedestrian select a windy day for his view, if he would have its full value, when the dry season is nearly passed and the trades come sweeping down the heights in gusts with the force of whirlwinds. M

he is able to maintain his position on the dizzy height, until one of the eddying currents has swept by him, he will see it whirling and dancing over the plain, raising a dense column of dust, darkening the sun and completely hiding objects but a few rods distant. On it speeds, gathering dirt and momentum as it goes. Wo! to the exposed. Eyes are filled, nostrils choked, and the poor victims, stupefied and blinded, know not whither to turn. Alas! for hats; they mount to the upper regions; clothes are raised from their drying places, and away they toss and whirl high in air, while the loose toga-like garment of many an unfortunate wight is wrested from his bruised limbs and hastens to join its predecessors in their aerial antics. Away rush the owners, running and jumping, while their property is dodging and flying about them, like a knowing horse that has taken leave of his master, and, keeping just a rod distant, eyes him askew, as if he would say, 'bide my pleasure now.' In time, however, all is righted; hats regain their owners' heads, and clothes take another dip in the brook; but on speeds the whirlwind. Anxious mothers flutter about their children, like distressed hens over their frightened broods, for they well know that unless they can avoid the shock, their equilibrium and tempers are at once upset. Watchful house-keepers slam their windows, and hold their breaths and dusting-cloths, aware that full use for both will soon occur. But the saddest ruin of all is, when one treacherously overtakes a well-spread dinner-table, entering through unclosed windows and doors, covering viands and eaters with a layer of

fine sand. There is no remedy but to dine the next day.

The fort, that terror to evil doers of all races, within whose walls they are consigned to, a spare diet by day and a hard lodging by night, and the companionship of filth and fleas at all times of their incarceration, merits particular description. It was built under the superintendence of John Young, a few years before the death of Kamehameha I. It is on the eastern side of the harbor, and encloses several acres of land. Its walls are from twelve to fifteen feet in height, and of greater breadth, faced with stone on the two sides, and filled in with earth. The whole forms a hollow square; the parapets are of adobies plastered, of no kind of use except for appearance. Between them are mounted sixty pieces of ordnance, some of heavy calibre, but the whole structure would crumble to pieces before a few well-directed broadsides, though for the purposes of the government, in any case except that of foreign war, it is ample. The guns point to all quarters, commanding the town equally with the harbor. Let us enter. At the southern gate, we find a well dressed sentinel with quite as much of a military air as others of his profession, in more powerful countries within the same latitude. He interposes no restriction. Inside, the square is neat and in good order; rusty cannons and balls lay piled about. The menials and officers of justice are sauntering about with all the pride and laziness of house-fed dogs, looking very much as if they wanted to lay hands upon some one. Groups of the most hardened villains are to be

seen manacled and stretched out on the ground beneath the shade of neither rain-tight or sun-tight sheds; a white face now and then varies the general array of dark countenances. It is that of some seaman, who prefers the risks of such a captivity to the discomforts of the fore-castle, and has attempted to run away or has been engaged in a drunken broil. Women, the most dwarfish, ugly, and disgusting of their sex, in garments tattered and torn, hair dishevelled, but surmounted by wreaths of flowers, in single file come panting into the fort. They bear upon their backs loads of grass and rushes, to be strewed in front of the governor's quarters, forming a natural carpet. These women are violaters of the law conubial; and for want of funds to pay their fines, are obliged to bring these loads from the country. They are only the most abandoned of their class, and pass along with a bold stare or impudent leer. Various well-built stone houses, containing munitions of war, next attract our notice; but it is time we paid our respects to the Governor of Oahu, Kekuanaoa, who makes this place his head-quarters. Ascending a flight of wooden steps on the right, we reach the summit of the wall, which forms a delightful promenade. Here, under the shade of a grove of *how* trees, commanding a fine view of the ocean and country, the lesser criminal cases are disposed of. A spacious stone house which we enter from the grove, contains the hall of justice and the apartments of the governor. In an ante-room we find him. He is a fine looking, portly man of fifty years of age; his air is military and commanding, and his deportment

that of a gentleman; a man of business in his habits. Secretaries are busily engaged in writing at his dictation; the room is well furnished, all are well-dressed, and every thing looks civilized and comfortable. We find the governor courteous withal, and he will offer you refreshments with all the grace of a gentleman of the old school. After knowing the man, it will be your own fault if you do not pronounce him a very clever one; and that is no faint praise for one who lived from youth to manhood in heathenism of the vilest cast. He was in the suite of the former king, Liholiho, when he went to England, and there received much attention. He is now a member of the church, and a tee-totaler; partaking of neither ardent spirits nor wine. His correct business habits, firmness, and decision have won for him the esteem of all respectable men. Within a year, the insurance offices of Boston have presented him a handsome service of plate, for his zealous attention to their interests and services rendered shipping in distress. Taking leave of him, we return by the same way, and in the area, beneath, find the militia of the town assembled to go through the manual exercise. All the male population, as with us, are drilled in arms several times annually. Their garments are not quite as uniform as their muskets, and scoffers might pronounce them a breechless set. However, they are in their working costume, and Hawaiian citizen soldiery are no more given to wearing their bettermost upon a training-day than New England's sons of Mars. They handle their guns cleverly though, and it is well they do, for a young

officer in uniform stands ready to apply a blow from a good-sized rod, whenever any remissness is manifested.

To the east of the fort are the barracks and royal enclosure. Within it, is the Kauila house, a neat and handsome edifice, containing the hall of audience and the room where the supreme court sits when in session. Both are well furnished. A number of smaller buildings are appropriated to the royal suite. The palace, which is new, is built after the manner of their ancestors, being of thatch upon a frame of wood, both of beautiful finish. The interior forms a large and noble hall, floored with mats. The timber used in its erection is the same as that of the famed 'Stewart Palace,' but the glass folding-doors have degenerated into plain doors with top and side-lights.

Kekauluohi owns a large two-story stone house in the upper part of the town, well furnished, though the grounds about it are not in the best order. According to an old custom of the land, her retainers have erected numerous habitations immediately around hers. The attendants of the chiefs swarm as near them as possible. Kekauluohi is a daughter of Kamehameha I., and has obtained among foreigners the soubriquet of 'big-mouth queen,' from the great size of that organ, which, although she weighs upwards of three hundred pounds, bears a great disproportion to the rest of her face. She succeeded her sister Kinau, in the office of Premier, but holds it for the infant daughter of the latter, Victoria, whose legitimate title, when she arrives at an age suitable to

take the office upon herself, will be Kaahumanu III. Even the chief women find it difficult to shake off all their former lounging propensities, and perhaps it is not desirable; certainly, in so corpulent women as most of them are, and in such a debilitating climate, it is excusable for them to a certain extent to sink their dignity in their comfort. In making a friendly and informal call upon Kekauluohi, she is most commonly to be found in a loose satin dress, stretched at full length upon piles of fine mats, (the Hawaiian divan,) bolstered about with pillows, and surrounded by a bevy of young damsels, to administer to the comforts of her physical self. A Bible, hymn-book, or the little newspaper printed in the Hawaiian tongue, are ever near her; the former bearing marks of diligent use. When a visitor is announced, she languidly raises her head, and holds out a hand to be shaken, the plumpness of which entirely absorbs the smaller. A shake from such a hand is perfectly delightful; its softness and fairness, (for their hands are pretty, and terminate in long tapering fingers,) are irresistible; and, to those she likes, her smiles are very gracious and her reception cordial.

Kinau was a woman of giant size, and possessing great dignity of carriage and firmness of character. In many respects she resembled her predecessor, the imperious but truly christian Kaahumanu, whose biography affords one of the most remarkable instances of a sincere conversion in the records of missionary toil. The death of Kinau, which occurred April 4th, 1839, was a severe blow to the nation. After lying in state for a month, her body was de-

posited in the royal tomb, near the house of Kekauluohi, beside those of Liholiho, Kamamalu, Kaahumanu, and others of the royal lineage. Funeral ceremonies tell much of the actual state of civilization in a nation, and hers are worthy of notice. At the day appointed for the interment, the island poured its multitudes into the streets of Honolulu. Kekauluohi's house, where the body lay, was besieged by a dense throng of mourners, but order and quiet prevailed among them. A large body of troops, clad in white uniforms with blue facings, lined both sides of the road through which the procession was to pass to the church. To avoid the dust, and render the walking pleasant, rushes and mats had been strewed along the streets the whole distance. The chiefs were dressed in the deepest mourning; the females wore black silk and satin dresses with dark turbans; together they formed a sombre group. Hoapiliwahine, the mother of the deceased, the friend of Vancouver, and the most aged among them, a giantess in stature, towered above all. Although buried in the deepest grief she joined in the procession. The coffin, which was covered with crimson velvet and richly decorated, was placed upon a car hung about with black drapery. It was drawn by young chiefs, in black pantaloons and head-dresses, but without coats, their white shirt-sleeves forming not an unpleasing contrast to the dark hues around them. Above all, waved the stately Kahilis, the beautiful feathered insignia of royalty. All the foreign officers in port, and the consuls, in uniform, merchants and residents of all classes, and the native in-

habitants, united in paying the last sad tribute of respect to the departed. Badges of mourning were served out by the king to every one. Not a shout or a cry disturbed the slow movements of the funeral train; the booming of the minute-guns alone was heard, and the solemn music of the band. As it passed the soldiers presented arms. One aged female in the crowd, unable to control her emotion, and moved by the recollections of the past, broke out into a chant, after the customs of their ancestors. But she was silenced, and the rites were performed in a strictly christian manner. The corpse was placed in the vault amid the tears and sobs of relatives and retainers; the last looks given, the crowd quietly dispersed, and dust was left to claim its own.

The most conspicuous if not the most ornamental edifice in the town, is the stone church, erected at the order of the king, by the joint labor of the whole island. Ten years were employed in cutting the stone, procuring the timber, &c. Meanwhile the despotism of the chiefs became restrained by a written constitution. Tyranny and exactions laid its foundation and raised its walls, but voluntary labor and contribution completed the work. The manner of its erection and its slow progress furnish an epitome of the history of the nation and all its varied phases, from its darkest period of anarchy and confusion to the joyous and improving epoch which marked its dedication. Chiefs and people can read a lesson from its massive sides. Slowly and heavily rose its walls while the nation wrought under task-masters. Cheerily and speedily did they ascend and

reach their top-most stone under efforts of an emancipated race, determined to erect a temple worthy of the service of Jehovah. It was completed mainly by the labor and contribution of its own congregation. Its great size is owing to a whim of the king, who was determined to have his church the largest in the kingdom. It is one hundred and ten feet long by seventy wide and thirty high. When the galleries are completed it will accommodate three thousand worshippers. The interior is plain; ornamented with a handsome clock, the gift of a Boston merchant. The exterior is in bad taste, being modelled after the old barn-like structures, which Presbyterianism, a century since, delighted to congregate in. It has three rows of small windows on all sides, resembling the port-holes of a line of battle-ship. The upper are arched, which relieves the bad effect somewhat. Its design is the more to be regretted, as from the solid materials of which it is composed it bids fair to out-live the Hawaiian monarchy and language, and to remain to after ages a monument of their industry and piety. Its cost cannot be definitely computed; but had even a moiety of the labor exerted after the native fashion been paid for, one hundred thousand dollars could not have finished it. In the rear of the church is the foreign burial-ground, already numbering many stones to the departed missionaries, their children, and others, who, having sought these shores when worn out with lingering diseases, have here ended their days. For acres around arise the humble mementos of the dead of the Hawaiian race, and the ground already seems filled to the ut-

most with its mouldering inhabitants. Towards the sea, are the remains of the temple which once was the pride of church-goers. A thatch building of the largest class, supported on a massive frame-work of wood bound together by cinet, and capable of accommodating five thousand worshippers. Like the temple of Solomon, neither the sound of hammer, nor axe, nor tool of iron, can be said to have been heard while it was building. Now the cattle have eaten away its grassy sides, and the rain and wind play sad antics with its dilapidated roof. When used, pigeons fly freely about over the heads of the congregation, and fleas nibble busily at their feet. As it was obliged to be occupied until the other was roofed, the people generously provided a tarpaulin to protect their pastor, while in the pulpit; much upon the same principle of that church, who, laboring under a similar difficulty in a more inclement climate, showed a laudable regard for their own pockets and the comfort of their preacher, by voting to have only the *sounding-board* shingled.

In the western part of the town, a new and neat church of the same denomination, and capable of accommodating two thousand persons, has been built. The Romanists are erecting a costly stone cathedral, one hundred and fifteen feet long by fifty wide. The foreigners generally worship in a two-story wooden building, sent out by the Seamen's Aid Society, which also supports a chaplain on the station; but his services are mostly diverted to the residents, many of whom have fitted up the seats which were common in the chapel to all classes, and appropriated them to their

families, so that Jack Tar, if he comes, must occupy the lower places in the synagogue. There are few ports where better access can be had to a larger body of respectable seamen, than at this place. In the lower story of the chapel, a reading-room has been fitted for their use. Another apartment is occupied by the collection and library of the Sandwich Island Institute, a useful and interesting society.

An exceedingly beneficial institution is the Charity School. Owing to the former condition of society at this place, a numerous body of half-castes were growing up devoid of the means of education, while from their position, they were exposed to more than ordinary temptations, particularly the females. Consequently a rapidly increasing class, the more vicious from their greater abilities for evil as well as good, was let loose upon the community. Many had no acknowledged parents; those of others had deserted them, or were too poor, ignorant, or wicked, to care for their moral and religious well-being. Some were found who were willing and able to do something. Accordingly, in 1832 a society was established by the residents of Honolulu, supported by voluntary contributions. A school was formed, and a mission family obtained their dismissal from the Board of American Missions, and undertook the charge of it. Sufficient funds were obtained to provide a good dwelling-house, with an adequate salary for the teachers. A handsome stone school-house was erected, which now accommodates eighty children of both sexes; and the utility of the plan of instruction, which is altogether in the English tongue, has been

so well tested and approved, that children are annually sent from California to be educated here. Suitable buildings for the board and lodging of such scholars have been incorporated with the establishments. The funds now amount to eight thousand dollars; but, if increased, its usefulness could be much enlarged, a higher and more thorough system of education carried out, and more pupils be accommodated. On its present plan, its utility has been great, and numbers of youth have been raised to fill stations profitably to society. Of that highly important and interesting school for the royal children, I have spoken in another work.* It still continues in the full course of successful experiment, and is well deserving the attention of the traveller. Numerous schools for the native children exist under the surveillance, and, as far as practicable, immediate care, of the American missionaries. In them, the rudiments of instruction are freely taught, and their effect is very beneficial. Annually, examinations are held, at which all the relatives of the pupils and the populace, generally, are invited. After which, a feast is provided for the urchins, and the remainder of the day is appropriated to fun and frolic. In 1841, a rustic spot a mile in the rear of the town was selected for the occasion. At noon fourteen hundred masters and misses in their best attire, divided into bands, bearing appropriate banners according to the schools to which they belonged, marched with drum and fife to the field where the mighty gastronomic feat was to be performed. Shawls, umbrellas, mats, extem-

* History of the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands.

pore sheds, and every thing else that could afford a shade, were erected to screen the devouring multitude from the sun, and the occasional showers of rain, which, however, were not sufficient to dampen their ardor in the least. What with mammas, and papas, aunts and uncles, cousins and loafers, relations of all degrees and relations of no degrees at all, several thousands squatted down upon mother earth, to baked dog, pig, fish, poi, and other luxuries of a Hawaiian palate, all of which disappeared with a rapidity which baffle calculation. The youthful aristocrats dined with His Majesty and others of the court, in a building prepared for the purpose. After the champing of teeth and hum of merry voices had sufficiently subsided, the king and premier made suitable addresses. The crowd then adjourned, highly pleased, and looking forward with joyous expectation to the succeeding annual return of the holyday. Such merry-makings, combining amusement with instruction, have a most favorable effect. Who, with such in view, regrets the libidinous dance, and the exciting gambling of olden time?

New-Year's day is celebrated very generally by the adults much after the manner of the genuine Thanksgiving of New England; with an intermingling of the good things of this life, with the thoughts of the life to come. At Lahaina, an annual feast is held by the king and assembled chiefs, commencing on the 30th of December and continuing three days, in memory of the departed Princess, Nahienaena. Salutes are fired from the batteries, and all the state and dignity of the kingdom em-

ployed to give solemnity to the august celebration. Nowhere is the Fourth of July greeted with a heartier welcome than at Honolulu. The enjoyment of 'the day we celebrate' is not confined solely to the citizens of the great republic. All enter with zest upon its jovialities. To the Hawaiians it has become a holyday equal to any of their own, though why, it would puzzle them to tell, except, perhaps, from the sympathy which merriment and happiness always inspire. The morn is ushered in with a noise of drums and trumpets, fifes and horns, fiddles and triangles, shouts of noisy urchins, popping off of muskets, and every other extempore sound that will add to the general din. The shade of Adams the elder would rejoice in the display in this far-off isle. Many of the stores are closed, the batteries, thanks to the courtesies of the Governor, thunder their welcome, one gun for each State, and the day closes with parties and social amusements, at which all the resources of Yankee wit and ingenuity are drawn out. There is not an American heart that does not beat heartier and prouder on this occasion, and though their patriotism may not be quite so practical, it is certainly as sincere in that of those, who, living within their country, are involved in the din and stir of politics. Abroad, more of the sentiment, 'our country, our whole country,' prevails.

The population of Honolulu and its suburbs is computed at about ten thousand, of whom five to six hundred are foreigners. More than two thirds of these are citizens of the United States — the remainder principally English and Chinese. Of American families, including those of the mission, there are

twenty-three—and four English. Very many of the residents have intermarried among the natives. The foreign population is exceedingly heterogeneous, formed from a multitude of nations, ranks, and degrees of refinement, wealth, and education. Frenchmen, Spaniards, Portuguese, Russians, in fact, representatives from almost every race under the sun, from the cannibal of New Zealand to his civilized prototype, the convict of New South Wales;—the dark Arab and ebony African. Amid such a medley every shade of civilization and barbarism, with their attendant virtues and vices, are to be seen. And this variety and novelty renders society here agreeable to the voyager, though not always so to the resident. Side by side are the poison and antidote. The church, concerts of prayer, religious influences of the most devoted nature, library and museum, school and lecture-room, beauties of nature, and the refinements and attractions of domestic life, the luxuries and fair faces of his native land, invite on the one hand. On the other, scenes of doubtful good, the noisy frolic, cards and billiards, gambling and bowling, and all the usual allurements to dissipation, seduce the unwary. The elegant mansion reared by civilization lies half hid amid huts of almost squalid poverty, or of equally offensive filth. But it is to the poor seamen, that the temptations are strongest. Since the enforcement of the iniquitous Laplace Treaty, groggeries have inundated the town with their poisons. One of its most striking features is the number of signs everywhere to be seen, tempting the sailor to ruin. And to ruin he too often goes.

During the visit of the U. S. Exploring Expedition in 1840, several hundred seamen having been turned ashore with their pockets lined with money, the town for some weeks was alive with Jack and his follies. Hungry sharks, both black and white, gave them no rest while their dollars remained. What with the rush of sailor horsemen through the streets, for every nag far and near had been pressed into the service, and the bursts of merriment from every quarter; the roll of the bowling-alleys, and bacchanalian shouts, it was anything but a quiet place for its peaceful denizens. Jack fairly 'put the town in stays,' and yet no one was disposed to look harshly upon his endeavors to amuse himself, so heartily did he seem to work for it. Some scenes were comic enough. A party in one street got up a race between two fellows, drunk as drunk could be and yet keep on horse-back. The stakes were placed in the hands of a disinterested native, and the word 'go' shouted. Off went the riders in a most extraordinary manner, and off went the native after a most natural one, in the opposite direction. The race was, now, who should catch him. Another son of Neptune, in riding out to take the air, found himself, to his inexpressible annoyance, pitching forward, in a most peculiar manner, and to a complete sacrifice of all graces of equestrianism. Not in the least suspecting the cause could lie with himself, he declared that the fore legs of the horse were shorter than his hind, and to satisfy the spectators of the fact, got off and measured them. Another powerful fellow, having somewhat deviated from the ways of propriety, was

confined in the fort. Here the shortness of the grub agreed not at all with his shore appetite. Managing to free himself from his irons, he seized a club, knocked down the sentinel, rushed out of the fort, and, encountering the armed patrol, put them to flight, and for some time was fairly master of the town. Several seamen likewise imprisoned, not being able to escape, their comrades determined to release them, and these comedies wellnigh terminated in a tragedy. Having armed themselves with such weapons as they could lay hands upon, they prepared to storm the fort. The Governor, apprising Commanders Wilkes and Hudson of the state of affairs, they immediately set off for the scene of action, and found their men duly prepared to carry their designs into execution. But the authority of their captains overawed them, and after giving up their arms they peaceably retired.

Such are some of the effects of the introduction of liquor freely into an island seaport. In no place could a Washingtonian society be productive of more good in proportion to the foreign population, (intemperance is not a common vice among the natives,) for in no other is there a greater proportion of individuals engaged in the traffic in ardent spirits; and daily about the streets are to be seen painful instances of fine abilities and prospects partially or wholly ruined by habitual intoxication.

A higher moral tone is beginning to prevail, and elements exist which, if properly nurtured, will render Honolulu free from such scenes. Many generous hearts and humane spirits exist there. They need

but to be aroused from the lethargy which long absence from civilized lands, and habitude to such scenes, have engendered. In no place is misfortune more freely comforted, or hospitality more abundantly bestowed. If the vices of Honolulu are boldly conspicuous, its virtues are none the less so.

Quiet reigns through the streets at night. A late law obliges all seamen to retire to their ships by nine o'clock, P. M., and no native, except by permission, is allowed to be out after that hour. A strong body of police enforces this salutary regulation.

To a valetudinarian, few places offer more inducements for a residence. The climate is warm without being too debilitating. Dry and yet not checking perspiration. Sultry nights are unknown. Good board, pleasant society, all the necessities and most of the luxuries of life are at command. By varying the location through the different islands, any degree of heat or cold, dryness or dampness, can be obtained. At Honolulu are now residing in active health, individuals whose lives would long since have paid the forfeit had they remained within a less genial zone. Fruits, vegetables, and meats are abundant, and annually becoming cheaper. It requires but the completion of the Panama canal to render the Hawaiian Islands a most desirable resort for invalids. The United States will then be brought within a voyage of two months, and that at suitable seasons, through the most quiet portion of the great oceans, presenting many interesting points in the track.

As a commercial centre its importance is great, and every year further develops this fact. It forms

an excellent depot for goods for the Mexican, Russian, Chinese, and Californian markets, and, like Singapore, it must eventually become a mart for the nations of the Pacific. Already its harbor is bordered with ample warehouses, while wharves afford every facility for loading or discharging. Its ship-yards for repairing vessels are unsurpassed in that ocean. Artisans of every craft are numerous. Stores are abundant; in short, the materials to attract commerce are there, and yearly its advantages are more fully appreciated. A visitor does not perceive all this at the first glance. Coming from a civilized world, the foreign houses, the signs of refinement and improvement, do not attract his notice. These he is accustomed to. It is the half-clad semi-barbarian, the naked children splashing, leaping, and swimming about the vessel like so many amphibious animals, that first draws his eye. The rude canoe shoots over the water—a foreign jargon, apparently harsh and inharmonious greets his ear. He looks inland and beholds strange natural scenery, extinct volcanoes, and spectre-like cocoa-nut trees. The town appears much like a collection of hay ricks. The numerous thatched habitations, with their low doors, small windows, half demolished mud walls—too often pigs within and children without, dirt every where, dogs caressed and offspring neglected, these and much else that is queer, surprises and confuses him. In time he learns to distinguish, amid this chaos, all the intermediate stages from the veriest filth and poverty, crime and licentiousness, the Medusa-like offspring of former heathenism, in which the vices and none of

the virtues of civilization have rooted themselves, to the orderly households of even native families. He will see that some of their habitations are well built, neatly furnished to the extent of their means, and children clothed and cared for. In short, christianity and civilization have set their seal upon many such. Industry and orderly habits are to be found. But it must be confessed that the habitations of the lowest orders are beyond description, vile. Dirt and vermin abound in them. A few ragged mats, a bottle or too, an old stool, some calabashes and a few dresses of cotton or calico constitute the sum total of their worldly effects. We find books, however, few natives being without a Bible, hymn-book, and the elementary school works. These abodes are shared in common with swine, dogs, and poultry, who are quite upon a par with their biped comrades. An old woman, whose uncovered cuticle hangs in deep folds about her person, pets an enormous hog, which roots about her uttering most affectionate salutations. Young and old of both sexes are mutually employed in searching heads in pursuit of the tiny game, which affords a choice morsel. The internal economy of these houses is of the most gregarious character. Men and women, boys and girls, fathers and daughters, mothers and sons, brothers and sisters, married and single, lay aside all modesty, (which with very many is like wearing clothing, a habit borrowed from the whites, troublesome in itself, and only to be used before them,) and with the utmost nonchalance appear only in the bronzed suit nature has provided them. Often the same mat is shared at night by all,

and the same tapa covers them. Horrible, says the visitor, what savages! Stop, gentle sir, open this gate, which stands so conspicuously in this neat white wall. Within, a well laid-out garden meets the view; arbors of grape vines, a fish pond, many kinds of forest trees, flowers in full bloom, a well brushed greensward. This is very pretty. Here is a neat office. Enter; books, table, secretary, and writing apparatus, all fit for a gentleman's study. Look there; a kitchen, neat and in good order—here a bath room, all in separate buildings, as is the fashion in these islands. Now we will peep into the drawing-room. It is a thatched building, but how very pretty and airy. The posts are all painted, the thatch laid on as smooth as can be. Paintings adorn the walls; the best China matting is on the floor; the furniture is abundant, comfortable and handsome. Look into the bed-room; that bed-stead is made from a cabinet wood grown on the island, than which no other country can produce a more beautiful. The counterpane is as white as snow. Examine every thing, cupboards and all; Yankee house-keepers would say that every thing 'was as neat as wax.' And it is, indeed, so; crack and corner all alike clean. This is certainly a model for any one. Yet friend, this house is the residence of a pure Hawaiian, and single also. And you will find him as neat in person as he is in his house, and withal an intelligent, clever fellow. He was a common native once, but has raised himself mainly by his own exertions to high offices, and the confidence of the king. He is now upon a special mission to the governments

of the United States, England, and France. His name is Haalilio.

Great as are the contrasts between the two residences described, I have seen as great in Central America, Peru, and Chili, and of all those countries, I apprehend that Hawaii is advancing with the most rapidity in the path of order and civilization. The buildings of the American mission are situated at the two extremes of the town, the east and west, and three quarters of a mile apart. Hard by the bridge, and immediately opposite his church, is the residence of the Rev. Lowell Smith. Towards the east, and near the stone church, the property of the mission is chiefly concentrated. Seven dwelling-houses, a printing office, bindery, workshop, and storehouse, which with the property in them are valued at forty thousand dollars. The buildings are large and commodious, but I shall have occasion in another place to speak of missionary comforts as well as trials.

The streets of Honolulu afford many novel and amusing spectacles. They furnish a sort of panorama of the transition and progress between old habits and new — past ideas and present. Ladies and gentlemen in fashionable finery, officers in uniforms, gigs and carriages, (the latter somewhat rare it must be confessed,) jostle with the rude savage from the interior, the *maro* his only covering and his calloused shoulders groaning beneath a heavy load. Indeed, I shall not soon forget my sensation of awkwardness on my first arrival in Honolulu, while escorting a lady-resident through the streets. One of these fellows, as naked as an Apollo de Belvidere,

with the exception of the miserable apology for a cloth about his loins, met us; he was the first I had seen. I did as any one would have done just arrived, green from a land of clothing; gazed very intently in another direction, while he brushed by. We passed others in our walk and I soon looked upon them as unconcernedly as my fair friend, and I had not been a month in the place, before that sort of costume had become so natural, that thousands might have gone by, and unless my attention was particularly directed to them, I could not have told, whether they were clad or not. So much for the commonness of the thing. There is something vulgar in an exposed white skin; but a red one is so much like many other hues in trees and rocks or walls about one, that a perfect indifference to the common exposure of the person as seen in all warm climates among the indigenous inhabitants, is soon acquired. To return to the crowd. Native women, possessing but little more of the world's goods about them, and displaying sights which do not tend to increase admiration for their sex, saunter lazily about. The common dress of the women consists simply of a loose gown, of cotton or calico. The younger and handsomer pay great attention to their toilet, and especially towards evening throng the streets, decked out in the gayest colored calicos, silk or satins; their hair is either done up after the latest fashions imitated from the foreign ladies, or is encircled with rich and expensive wreaths made from feathers. The less wealthy wear those made from the beautiful crimson blossoms of the *akia* tree. The effect of either is

very good, though the latter has somewhat of a bacchanalian appearance. Among these girls one occasionally meets with a very good face, but their countenances generally are dark and broad, and with rather gross features. For all that, they are as sensible of admiration as the most civilized belle, and parade their charms and finery with an air of quite as much self-satisfaction.

Here we see also drays hauled by brute cattle and human cattle. And not the least curious objects, are the little, low, four-wheeled vehicles, a sort of medium between a hand-cart and a wheelbarrow, drawn by a native in front, while another pushes in the rear. These are used by the foreign ladies in their fashionable calls and shopping. Strapping stout fellows, bearing on a stick a few side combs or pipes, the value of the whole not amounting to a couple of dimes, while away the entire day in attempts to peddle their goods. Market men, balancing their wares which are placed in calabashes slung at the two ends of a pole, which is supported at the middle on their shoulders, adroitly push their way about the crowd. The gain-seeking industrious but dissipated Chinese in their snowy-white costume, with their long tails of braided hair reaching to their feet, the jovial tar making the most of his brief reprieve from the fore-castle, in short, nondescripts of all classes, ages, sizes, and colors complete the scene. The clothing put into requisition is of the most varied and fantastic character. One man with all the self-satisfaction of a gentleman of fashion, '*comme il faut*,' may be seen promenading with nothing on except

his *maro* and a pair of warm mittens ; another with only a coat ; some with shirt, vest, and coat, minus the pants—others with shirts outside their pants ; boys with men's clothing ; men with boys' so short and tight they can only waddle, and appear as ill at ease as monkeys in clothing. Many, however, are perfectly well clad, and these incongruities are yearly disappearing, as the resources and knowledge of the common orders increase. Singular displays happen not unfrequently, in the efforts to appear fine at a marriage. A bridegroom who had not the wherewithal himself, (it was in the country,) borrowed of a friend a huge green blanket over-coat, a dickey, and a pair of fisherman's boots, the thermometer being at ninety degrees. Thus equipped he joined his bride, who was arrayed in a new cotton garment, her only dress. The twain hurried to the residence of a missionary, who soon made them one. The husband restored his wedding suit to its owner, passing the honey-moon, as he had his life previous, shirtless.

A spirit of waggery or good-humored blackguardism exists to a great extent, and they enjoy a joke as heartily as the Irish. The discomfited party receives no quarter. They are frequently serious upon trifles, and the reverse. I bought some eggs of a market-man, at my door. After he was paid, he commenced crying in a most piteous manner ; his grief quite overcame him. Upon inquiring the cause, he replied—'his "*aloha*" (love,) for the eggs was very great indeed—he could not part with them.' At times you will hear one calling to another across the street, 'I have

been born again, have you?' referring to a change of heart.

None should leave Oahu before partaking of a feast after the native manner. This the hospitality of the residents seldom fails to provide. A spacious thatched house is usually selected in a retired spot in one of the valleys, fresh mats laid upon the floor, and the roof decorated with flags, flowers, and shrubs. The table is spread upon the ground, upon which the guests stretch themselves out likewise. A pleasant position by way of variety, but painful after it ceases so to be. Dog, baked on hot stones in the ground, or *luaued*, as it is here termed, from which the entertainment derives its name *luau*, constitutes the chief attraction. All strangers profess to be desirous to taste dog, and they seldom leave disappointed. If they manifest any disapprobation, they are then helped to pig, *alias* a dog with a pig's head and feet ingeniously attached, which invariably is pronounced very fine. So much for the reputation of Oahu poi-fed pork.

The Hawaiian method of cooking is excellent. The rich juices of the meats or fish are preserved, and a delicious flavor imparted from the taro leaves in which they are enveloped. But the choicest morceaux are the fine mullet, raised in artificial ponds by the chiefs, where they are fed until they attain a great size and fatness. They are seldom to be obtained, except as a gift, being reserved exclusively for the aristocrats of the land. The chiefs are great epicures in their own way, reversing the order of civilized gourmands, who usually prefer their meats

in a green state, while they esteem it an additional relish to have their fishes alive, and some of the smaller sort are eaten in that condition.

There are few spectacles more novel and interesting to a stranger, than that to be witnessed frequently in this town, on a Saturday afternoon; and as it is one which yearly is losing its originality and becoming tempered by increasing civilization, I am induced to devote a few lines to preserving such of its features as may be interesting to those who are fond of reviewing things 'all of the olden time.' It is a gala day for all classes, and is improved to its full extent by the natives. He who has never seen Hawaiian horsemanship, and the display of fashions that flourish at that time, can form but a faint conception of the scene. Picture to yourself, on the wide plain to the east of the town, all the natives assembled, from the tiniest urchin, to the portly poi-fed adult, weighing but little short of three hundred and fifty pounds, who have been so fortunate as to find four legs besides their own, beneath them. Their Rosinantes are of every shape and hue, as may readily be imagined; no beast being allowed to plead an alibi on so momentous an occasion—a motley assemblage they form, from the meek, all-enduring jackass, carrying double, to the kicking, biting, backing mule, whose greatest recommendation is the facility with which he can dislodge his rider—from the leanest, lankest, rib-protruding horse that can scarce hold itself up, to the proud steed that disdains the ground on which he lightly treads. Of saddles, the majority have none—a dirty piece of kapa in-

tervenes between the dark skin of some and the galled back of the unpitied animal which they stride — others, whose resources are more extensive, are seated upon a triangular frame of wood, over which a rough piece of hide is thrown, their feet upheld by stirrups of rope or wood, and envied is the individual that can command a complete fit-out. The bridles are quite as various and primitive as the rest of the equipments — a rope, noose, or nothing — on goes this cavalcade, upon the run, trot, or hobble, helter skelter, whooping and shouting, like so many Cossacks in a *hourra*, plying their heavy spurs to the horses' flanks, their loose kapas streaming in the wind, bare-headed and bare-breeched, away they scamper, enveloped in a cloud of dust. Enjoyment with them is 'neck or nothing.' Indeed, a Hawaiian, of the baser sort, when mounted upon a half-broken colt, into which he has infused, by dint of kick and blow, his own impatient spirit, with his naked legs close clung under its belly, his body bent forward to an angle of forty-five degrees, tossing one arm into the air to increase the already headlong course of his steed, may be said to be extremely happy. Glory or ambition have no further charms for him — Alexander taming Bucephalus was a fool to him.

In striking contrast to this scene is a little group of youngsters, who have succeeded in ensnaring some stray donkey in their toils. Luckless victim! How quiet he stands as they attempt to mount his bruised sides. Now one succeeds — he's off — another tries — off again — scrambling, pulling, laughing — they enjoy it, if the donkey does not. Such fun; one,

two, three are at last mounted upon the diminutive animal, their feet dangling to the ground, their companions whipping and pushing to get headway upon him, so their turn may come next. The poor beast can endure no longer; he makes a convulsive start, much like a locomotive, and with a jerk leaves his riders sprawling in the dust.

Let no one suppose that these John Gilpin rides are confined exclusively to the sterner sex. Far from it. This equestrian fever burns as brightly in the bosoms of their better parts, as in their own—contemning alike beaux, side-saddles, and all the garniture so much esteemed by their civilized sisters. It is not an uncommon sight to see two astride of the same animal, careless alike of looks, convenience, or display of limb, so it be but a ride, and fast enough. It is beyond our power to do their costume justice. It usually consists of bright-colored calico loose-gowns, with a *kihei*, or piece of red, green, yellow, or black silk, or some less costly material, wrapped tightly round their waist, and encircling their nether members in loose and graceful folds. Shoes and stockings are luxuries not to be aspired to, by every maiden. Wreaths of flowers or feathers deck their brows, and necklaces of the odoriferous hala-nut hang upon their bosoms, while their bright eyes sparkle with triumph as they look down upon the staring pedestrian. Mingling with the less showy horsemen, they present a most picturesque *coup d'œil*. But to produce this spectacle in all its novelty, His Hawaiian Majesty and Court must be present, mounted on noble animals, handsomely capari-

soned, and joining in the crowd in all the pride and state of conscious rank. Add to this the brilliant uniforms of naval officers that may be in port, and the neat costume of the residents, some on horseback, others sporting gigs or curricles, and we have a mixture of rude barbarism, and show of civilization, with every intervening grade, which no other island in Polynesia can equal. Here are found people of all tongues and nations—English, Scotch, and Irish—Russians, Americans, and Frenchmen—Spaniards, Danes, and Swedes—Portuguese, Japanese, and Chinese—Lascar and Arabian—the kakaued Marquesian, the Tahitian, Samoan, and forbidding New Zealander, besides many others whose origin seems to be a combination of every variety, all gathered together for one purpose, pleasure; but the chiefest pleasure is to gaze upon *them*.

On days when races are to take place, the crowd and variety are greater than ever. But the most striking part of the scene occurs towards evening. During the afternoon, the populace, dressed in their best attire, which being of bright colors, makes them look like a crowd of harlequins, or a parterre of variegated flowers, to the number of many thousands, assemble in the main street, to witness the complicated feats of horsemanship, such as leaping, plunging, racing, kicking, tumbling, (*off sometimes*), and various other approved methods of showing off, much in vogue here, among some ambitious youth, and greatly to the edification of the gaping crowd, though somewhat to the danger of their curious persons. However, this fiery zeal soon exhausts itself,

and as it grows dark the motley multitude on the plain commence their return, usually preceded by his Majesty and suite, who ride leisurely along, that plebeian eyes may gaze their fill on royal and patrician forms. Pride of blood holds full sway here — nowhere has it more sincere worshippers. The remainder make their way to their several homes; some quietly, and others furiously dashing through the crowd, which scamper from them right and left. By night the streets have regained their usual quiet, and a few stragglers are all that are to be seen of the late gathering.

Out of town, the chief point of attraction is Nuuanu valley. At its mouth lie the numerous little taro plantations, which afford the chief sustenance for the native population. The taro or kalo is planted in square or oblong beds of various sizes, prepared with much labor and expense. The soil is a soft rich mud, kneaded and trod into the consistency of a thick paste. The plant is propagated by simply setting out the tops of the ripe root; the water is then let in upon them, and retained by means of impervious embankments. Great skill is displayed in irrigating and cultivating these lands. The taro arrives at maturity in from twelve to twenty-four months, and there is no prettier sight in the agricultural kingdom than to look down upon the valleys planted with this vegetable. The regularity of the plantations, the intervening foot-paths, and the brown tints of the overshadowing hills, contrast beautifully with the deep, rich green of its lily-shaped leaves, as they wave over their watery beds. The root is of

a dark color, and in form like a beet. In its natural state, it is extremely acrid to the taste, but when baked, boiled or fried, is inferior to no vegetable. It is a good substitute for bread; being much superior to the bread fruit, and is healthy and nutritious. By the natives it is usually prepared in the form of a thick paste, called *poi*, and not eaten until it has fermented and become sour. No other product yields more food to a given space of land, and none is more profitable to the agriculturalist.

A good carriage-road runs through these plantations, for five miles up the valley until it reaches the thickly wooded land, where the hills become so abrupt, ravines so deep, and forest so dense, that it is tiresome for even the equestrian to penetrate farther. But Nuuanu is classic ground to the Oahuian. Here was fought their last bloody battle for independence; here fell their gallant monarch, and the brave, ambitious, but treacherous Kiana. In beauty, stature and accomplishments, nature's true nobleman.*

Here the impetuous and ever victorious Kamehameha drove his routed foe, with slaughter, through its dark passes, until they reached the brink of the *pali*, when death by the musket or spear, or the fatal leap from its summit, awaited them. Some escaped in the gloom of the forests, but many were sacrificed by being driven headlong over its brink. It is a wild and beautiful spot. After riding through the cultivated lands of the valley, passing the numerous country lodges of the foreigners which dot its sur-

* For a likeness of this individual, see vignette, title-page to History of the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands.

face, the land gradually ascends, and the valley narrows as the visitor recedes from the sea, until he enters upon the woody portion, where the mountains, approaching each other, attain an elevation of a little short of four thousand feet. Emerging from these copses he nears the termination of the valley, where the mountains, abruptly receding from their lofty pinnacles, meet in the sweep of a semi-circle, presenting broken peaks, which in the distance resemble the parapets of a ruined fortification. Approaching them, he enters a foot-path which winds for a short space among them, until turning the outer peak, a *coup d'œil* greets him, as unexpected as it is grand and beautiful. Standing upon the offset of a precipice of six hundred feet elevation, the eye takes in at a glance the rich panorama. On either side forming one vast circular wall, for a dozen miles or more, the mountains rise precipitately, yet wooded to their very summits. In the distance is the ocean; nearer a beautiful bay, dotted with rocky islets, and washing the foundations of volcanic headlands, hoary with age. Beneath him, lies a fertile plain; groves, hamlets, and small streams varying its expanse; at its further border the sun discloses the bright walls of the buildings of the mission station at the village of Kaneohe. The whole appears as if it had once formed an immense crater, the seaward side of which had subsided into the waters, discharging its fiery contents into the ocean. Time, however, has clothed the whole in Nature's most pleasing hues. Native ingenuity and foreign art have made a com-

paratively easy path to the plain, from which much of the marketing for Honolulu is derived. When the trades are the freshest, the wind rushes with great force through this pass, as through a tunnel, and, spreading over the valley, reaches Honolulu with scarcely abated violence.

CHAPTER II.

Village of Waikiki. — Ruined House. — Diamond Head. — Ruined Temple. — Manoa Valley. — Singular Crater. — White Man turned Savage. — Little Old Man. — Anecdote of. — Chief hung. — Forgery. — Sunday at Honolulu. — At Tahiti. — Fashions. — Remarkable disappearance of Dresses after Religious Service. — Corsets in use. — Out of use. — Chiefs Entertainments. — Extraordinary Preparations in honor of Captain Finch, U. S. N. — Children of Missionaries. — Danger to their Morals. — Painful instances of Degradation at Tahiti. — Boarding School Established at Oahu. — Sports of Native Youth. — Musical Kites. — Pearl River. — Ewa. — Church and Station. — Waiialua. — Manual Labor School. — Its Success. — Ruins of a Temple, and Site of a Tribe of Cannibals. — North Side of Oahu. — Legends. — Love of the Marvellous. — Poetry. — Example of Modern Style. — Shipwrecked Japanese. — Account of. — System of Numerals.

THE village of Waikiki, four miles to the east of Honolulu, built under a beautiful grove of cocoa-nut trees, bordering the beach, was the former capital. In it still remain the ruins of a stone house, once the residence of the conqueror Kamehameha. A mile beyond, and at the base of Leahi, the old well known crater of Diamond Point, whose chalky sides form so conspicuous a head-land, is a relic of paganism. It is a heiau or temple, built of stone, and in very good preservation. Its length is about one hundred and thirty feet, and its breadth seventy. The walls are of black lava, compact, and well built; several feet thick at their base and about two

feet wide at the summit, which is from four to eight feet in elevation. Its altars, sacred houses, and sacerdotal accommodations have long since crumbled into dust. Upon its walls, the heads of Kiana, the king of Oahu, and other slain chieftains in the battle of Nuuanu, were impaled. Hecatombs of victims have perished within its precincts; and it will remain for generations, the dark and repulsive type to the Hawaiian, of what this nation once was; while the dreary and frowning crest of Leahi, rising above, alike recalls the mind to that period when the fires and heavings of the earth beneath, spread terror and destruction among the affrighted inhabitants. They stand well beside each other; one, the puny and desolate monument of man's apostasy; the volcano, the wrathful sign, that Nature shared the curse of Adam's crime.

Manoa valley is a beautiful spot. As a vessel passes Diamond Point, and comes abreast of Waikiki, this valley opens to view. High mountains enclose it on every side, except toward the sea, from which it appears like the interior of a vast natural bowl, overgrown with dense shrubbery, and forests, into whose gloom the sun rarely penetrates. In the valley beyond this, which from the difficulty of access, is rarely visited, are two curious objects; the one a freak of nature, the other of man. Ascending by a narrow foot-path, a spur of the mountain at its upper end, the explorer enters upon a dense region of vegetation, wearisome to penetrate, but from its novelty and richness, enticing. After hours of uphill scrambling, slipping, pushing, and dodging, he

finds he has made considerable advance. A vacant space bursts upon him; he perceives that he is at the source of one of those pure streams of water, that dash in numerous cascades down the mountain sides, and meandering through the vales beneath, diverted by native skill into a thousand channels, give life and growth to the thirsty crops near the sea. Pushing aside the heavy foliage of the giant trees that surround him, a deep hollow circle is described. Clouds almost perpetually rest upon the summits of the mountains that surround the dell, the bottom of which is overgrown with dank grass and reeds, and is wet and miry. It is in a region of constant showers, and the dampness arising from its misty bosom, admonishes one not to tarry long. A glance suffices to show the great depth and regularity of the hollow, which doubtless wet as it now is, once was the abode of a far different element. Its shape and situation both define it as a crater, and that too of no ordinary extent.

Returning from an excursion to this place, with a friend, we stopped near the foot of the hills at a native house. It was of the most ordinary character, of straw, a few feet high only, with a low and narrow entrance, more fit for dogs than men. A herd of swine were making themselves at home in and about it. There was abundance of Hawaiian wealth moving about; that is to say, quadrupeds and feathered bipeds. But filth was the most prominent characteristic. At our approach, the inhabitants, both brute and human, poured out to meet us, with a noisy chorus of 'aloha,' love to you, the yelping of curs,

and the grunting of the more stately animal. One of the men at once attracted my attention. He had nothing on but a shirt which had seen long and faithful service, guiltless of soap or water. His hair was white and upright — his beard long and gray — his eyes red and sunken — his limbs attenuated, grimed with dirt, yet their original color seemed to have been white. He stood gaping curiously at us, surrounded by the noisy retinue. To me he appeared like one of those deformities in the human race, which nature seems occasionally to indulge in, as if to show how repulsive 'the human form divine' can be made. 'What a singular object,' I exclaimed, 'how horrible.' 'Hush,' said my companion, 'he understands English,' and so we passed on. He then told me his history. Once he was a respectable white man, and of a good family — but drunkenness had ruined him many years ago. Suddenly he vanished from Honolulu, and his whereabouts was not known for a long while, until he was found living in this plight, away from the white man, and among the rudest of the Hawaiians. There are several instances here somewhat similar. Men who have cast off every outward sign of civilization, and forgotten that they ever saw a land of freedom and knowledge. Men who have adopted the vices of the savage, as well as his costume, language, and manners, so that it requires a sharp eye to discriminate between the two. They are content to fawn about low chiefs, for the sake of eating the food of idleness. But the Hawaiian Islands will soon cease to support such. There is a little old man, of some-

what better deportment than this class, who lives, as he was preserved, by the kindness of a chief-woman, of uncommon dimensions. He had deserted from a whale-ship, and taken refuge in her house. His pursuers tracked him thither, and his capture seemed inevitable. But being a favorite of the patrician dame, her ready wit soon suggested a safe retreat. There was no bed that he could creep under, but there was something which was rather safer. Seating herself, she made a sign, and the lucky wight crept under—no matter what—but it was where, thanks to her obesity, he had sufficient room; and where no one would have ventured to have pursued, had even a suspicion of his locality occurred. The officers arrived and sought, but sought in vain, while the old lady maintained an immovable gravity, and politely entertained them. After their departure he was released.

But Honolulu is rapidly giving signs of increasing civilization. Justice at her police court is dealt with a rapidity and fairness, truly edifying to all except criminals. In 1840, a chief, having become enamored of another woman, undertook to rid himself of his lawful wife. Uniting himself with another man, whose desires were similar, the twain prepared a violent vegetable poison, which was to be given to the spouse of the chief at a feast prepared for that purpose. It was infused into awa, which was handed her to drink. She did so, complained that it was bitter, and, after suffering much, died in three hours, first asserting that her husband had poisoned her. The criminals were tried by jury, convicted, and

finally confessed their crime. The trial was conducted equitably, and with dignity, every favor the law permitted being allowed the prisoners. The chief being of high rank, it was supposed that he would be pardoned. But the majesty of the law was vindicated, and both were publicly hung. Another chief undertook to forge a will, purporting to be in his favor and that of the king's, from Hoapili, the old governor of Maui. But the forgery was proved upon him, his property was confiscated to the state, and he banished to the island of Kahoolawe, the abode of criminals, where he remains chief among them. Verily! the land in which murder erects the gallows, and forgery cannot thrive, even among the noble and powerful, is not bad.

Sunday culls out the best attire of the whole population. On that day, stockings and shoes grace the feet, and bonnets the heads, of dames, who, during the rest of the week, are guiltless of any such display. The churches are crowded, and the congregations really appear well. Incongruities in taste of course appear among those for whom want of means and knowledge are sufficient apologies for not being particularly exact as to fit and shades. But all are clean, and quiet, and happy. Order and silence reign, except about the Romish chapel, where the throats of the faithful seem to take a special license on that day. However, as they indulge only in the merry converse of youthful and roguish spirits, there is nothing to find fault with. The difference between the Hawaiian ladies and the Tahitian is at no time more apparent than on the Sabbath. The former

appear staid, and wear dresses mostly of puritanical plainness. They walk home from church in them also, and all appear serious and thoughtful, as they trudge along with their children clinging to one hand, and their holy books in the other. Not so the Tahitians. Of better forms, lighter complexions, and fairer countenances, they don all the finery which money and the island can afford. The church is filled with French caps, bonnets, laces, ribbons, muslin frocks, all of the most showy and fragile description. The more that can be piled on, the better. It is somewhat comical to see their dark, high-cheek-boned faces almost lost amid the delicate productions of the needles of Europe. Onions in Flora's choicest bouquets would not look more outre. So that their heads resemble the specimen-blocks at a milliner's windows, their feet may take care of themselves. The galleries resemble a tulip-bed, that is, provided the eye fixes itself at a certain altitude. But should it be disposed to wander a little lower, it will see rows of bare feet stuck through the supports of the railing, looking for all the world like the bulbs of as many variegated flowers. But the way they leave the church is an example for all who have a discreet care of their outward gear. Many, I do not say all, take off their bonnets; next go their frocks, laced, fringed petticoats, finally, all that is liable to be spotted, for the roads are muddy, until the fair ones are seen trudging home bare-legged and bare-headed, reduced to the native paleo, their national costume of yore. Once corsets were all the rage; their fat forms were squeezed into the smallest compass pos-

sible. The veriest martyr to tight boots never bore compression more resignedly than these dames, until one day, a wag told them that they were nothing but machines of torture, and would eventually occasion their deaths. It so happened, the following Sunday, a damsel fainted under the squeeze. Horror struck, the fair victims, believing the words of the white man were being literally fulfilled, thenceforth eschewed corsets.

The chiefs occasionally give entertainments, which, by the aid of the ladies of the mission, pass off very well. Some small display of plate is made, but there is neither sufficient wealth nor taste to prepare anything costly or refined. Great improvement in the social circle has taken place, however, since Stewart wrote in such raptures of the ladies' boudoirs, and gentlemen's drawing-rooms, though at that time an extraordinary effort was made to impress visitors favorably. The lady chiefs of the highest rank had then determined upon giving Captain Finch and his officers a somewhat *recherché* entertainment. Their skill, industry, taste, and resources, were all to be exhausted in having it "*comme il faut*." The tables were spread at their best habitation, and the chiefesses, all arrayed in their most costly and civilized attire, prepared to receive the expected guests. Some of the mission ladies, apprehensive that room for improvement might still remain, notwithstanding the degree of the hosts, shortly before the company were to arrive, took a peep at the state of things. Imagine their consternation upon entering the hall; amid all the splendor of the preparations, to see

placed before each seat, to the number of thirty, or so, a huge white (to ears polite) nameless something, but precisely the same article that a certain Persian ambassador, at London, once being short of crockery at a party, made use of to serve up ices in. The chiefesses, with great reluctance, were prevailed upon to banish the obnoxious ornaments, though, from not being sent expeditiously to a suitable distance, other eyes caught glimpses of them during the evening.

A great draw-back upon the prosperity of the American mission, heretofore, has been the want of means for educating their children. When young, they are exposed to the pernicious influence of native servants, the best of whom cannot be trusted; not so much, in many cases, from a want of disposition to discharge their duties properly, but from ignorance, and the effects of their early corrupt life. No subject or act is too gross for them, accustomed, as they have been from their infancy, without the faintest conception of impropriety, to sights and conversation which would shock the rudest civilized being. So well aware are foreign parents of this fact, that they leave no step untried to shield their offspring from such baneful influences. By many the Hawaiian tongue is prohibited from being spoken in their presence; but this is but a partial preventive, for the quick ear of childhood, despite all restrictions, soon learns to master a language so easy to acquire. Others endeavor to give their whole attention to their children, and allow no access whatever on the part of the population about them. This is a policy of doubtful good, and certainly renders the missionary

of little practical use to the people whom he has devoted his life to benefit. The generality receive the best attention the circumstances of their parents afford, and are usually sent, at an early age, to the United States, to live upon the bounty of friends, or the public; and as they have but little hope of seeing their parents again, to seek their way, under unfavorable circumstances, to independence. As the islands, at present, offer but a limited field to the enterprise of foreign youth, this becomes almost a necessity, and thus it is that the good effects produced by mission labor upon heathen, are, to some extent, neutralized by the unfortunate position of their own children. Some may receive benefit by the change, but others endure privations and disappointments which cannot but affect their whole after life. At the Hawaiian islands, the missionaries, as yet, have not been pained by any instance of youthful corruption. Their children, for correctness of deportment and general intelligence, may bear comparison with those of the same age in the United States. But at the Society islands, where moral and civilized advantages have been less, and the system of training dissimilar, the case has been widely different. Missionaries, there, have had to mourn, not only over sons plunged into every species of vice, but daughters, even, in some instances, have lost their innocence, and become as corrupt as the native females about them. Their conduct has given rise to the well-known reproach on the part of the aborigines, 'What can you expect of us, when your own children are no better?' With the desire and labor of

benefiting a people immersed in the grossest sensuality, they have seen their dearest hopes blighted, and their cherished blessings changed to gall and bitterness.

To obviate the liability, even, of such evil consequences at the Hawaiian group, the mission, at their annual meeting at Honolulu in 1841, passed a resolution to establish a boarding-school, to be under the charge of one family of their number, where all the children could be accommodated, and enjoy the benefits of a good English education, entirely secluded from native influence. The funds were raised by contribution among themselves and their friends, and a large building commenced at Punaho, a pretty spot two miles from town. Should the circumstances of the islands hereafter so change as to afford a field for the industry of this numerous class, (for they now number upwards of 100,) their parents may have the satisfaction of seeing them the stay of their old age, and the occupants of new fields of usefulness.

The sports of the youth of Honolulu are quite New-England like. 'Tag, quorum, bat and ball,' all have their seasons, and are as heartily enjoyed as if each urchin had just left a well-built brick house, with clean face and hands, a snow-white collar turned over his new broadcloth jacket, and his mamma's latest injunction, 'don't soil your clothes,' ringing in his ear, as he slammed the door in her face. There must be something sincere in the reform of a nation, whenever national sports are abandoned, and rational ones substituted. It is so here. During the win-

ter months, the heavens are assailed with kites of every shape, hue, and size, mostly the result of the ingenuity of the Chinese portion of the inhabitants. Some ingeniously imitate sharks, with their gaping mouths, swimming through the air; others, birds of prey darting upon their victims; the planets all have their patterns, and each so naturally made and skilfully flown as to resemble life. But what is truly curious, is the musical kite. A doleful noise is heard in the air. At times it swells out loudly and mournfully, like the notes of an organ; again it subsides into a low, monotonous hum; then it rises into a prolonged shriek, varying its cadences according to the force of the wind. Until the cause is ascertained, the effect is somewhat startling. It is produced by some novel mechanism, attached to their kites, by the ingenious sons of the celestial empire.

Leaving Honolulu on the west, a tolerable road conducts the traveller to Ewa, or, as it is more commonly called, Pearl River, from the abundance of inferior pearls found in its vicinity. Three miles from town, a narrow valley, with almost precipitous sides, intersects the road. This valley is remarkable for the distorted growth of a number of cocoa-nut trees, which present the singular appearance of healthy, fruit-bearing trees, with trunks shooting from the ground at an angle almost parallel with it, and then, as it were, turning upon their own tracks, and growing in the opposite direction; the upper half of their trunks being nearly at right-angles with the lower. The remaining trees of the grove are straight and lofty. Ewa is one of those protestant mission-

ary stations, so numerous about this group, and which, both morally and physically, can, with truth, be likened to oases in a desert. Here a track of blood-red and dry soil surrounds a small but verdant spot, watered by a diminutive stream, on the banks of which the native hamlet is mainly congregated. The luxuriant display of the numerous cultivated patches, contrasts favorably with the barren aspect of the surrounding hills, on one of which is erected the church. Environed as it is by a palisade fence, in the distance, it resembles more a stockade fort, than a temple of peace. Here, as at all the mission stations, the domestic habits of the population, their houses, and clothing, give evidence that the teachings of their instructors are not exclusively confined to the interests of the world to come, but that a due regard for their welfare and decent appearance in the present life is inculcated. Indeed, each station of this nature may be considered as a beacon of civilization; the rays from which are diffused over an extensive circle with diminishing brightness as they recede from their source, until, in the gloom of the forest, or the shores of the far-off sea-side, the Hawaiian perpetuates his former social habits, if not his religion. This district is the site of a large lagoon. Near its mouth a bed of the common edible oyster is found, elevated above the water, and in a partially fossilized condition. This is the more remarkable, as no living specimen has yet been discovered anywhere in the group. A few miles beyond, commences the range of mountains which forms the boundary of the district of Waianae. A cheerless and barren

portion of the island, sparsely populated by an ignorant and restless people. Here the faction of Boki, in former days, was strong; and at the present, Romanism reckons many converts, and a small chapel amid its wild and almost inaccessible recesses.

Waialua, a mission station on the western portion of the island, is a pretty and flourishing village. Beside the family of the pastor, a teacher of the name of Locke, under the auspices of the American mission, has commenced a boarding-school for boys, upon the manual-labor system. About twenty acres are under a high state of cultivation, the produce of which finds a ready sale at Honolulu, though thirty miles distant, and aids in sustaining the establishment. The combination of labor with instruction is judicious, and promises well.

Inland, ten miles from this village, is a beautiful and retired rural spot. It lies between two deep ravines, and resembles, in shape, an ox-bow. The only access to it is from towards the sea, over an isthmus of but a few yards in width. Its area embraces several hundred acres, verdant and picturesque, but now regarded with superstitious dread, from once having been the rendezvous of a clan of cannibals. The ruins of an extensive heiau can still be traced, and the site of the house of the chief, who was the terror of the island. Near it, is a large flat stone, which goes by the name of *ipu kai*, or meat platter. For on it, as runneth tradition, the chief roasted and dissected the victims whom he had enticed into his domains, or more boldly seized in battle. Three thousand people, living in the imme-

diate vicinity of the temple, acknowledged him as their lord ; of their descendants, but a few families remain. Kaanokeewe, a sub-chief, was the principal procurer of human flesh for his master's unholy orgies. Being a man of prodigious strength, he was sure to come off conqueror in single combat, and his taste so well agreed with his superior's, that he finally destroyed and eat many of his own relatives. However, one escaped, and having acquired experience in arms, attacked the monster, and killing him, put an end to the custom.

The north side of Oahu affords much rich scenery. The gorge of Kaliuaa, in particular, is worthy of notice. It was a holy place in by-gone days, and numerous temples, and the remains of priestly edifices, partially overgrown with vegetation, attest its former sanctity. Here, also, chiefly resided the famed Kamapuaa, the Centaur of Hawaii, half hog and half man. Tomes might be compiled of the wild traditions, horrible stories, and legendary mythological tales, which still exist among the people, and whose influence they feel, and will continue to, even after the present generation shall have ceased to exist. Letters may be learned, and even sciences acquired, but room still continues to be found in the mind, though yearly lessened, for the quaint, the visionary, and the horrible, which their forefathers believed, and trembled to repeat. The dark dell, the fabled abode of some forest demon, or that misshapen rock, whose fancied resemblance to the brute, or human form, has occasioned thousands to bow down to them, have not entirely lost their spell. The

outward man spurns at the homage, but the inner man confesses the fear. Ghosts and sprites are in the day-dreams, as well as the night-visions, of the people, and the Hawaiians continue a superstitious and spirit-fearing race. In all their images of the supernatural, nothing of the beautiful finds an origin. The disgusting or dreadful alone obtains in their darkened ideal. There are exceptions among the enlightened and better educated, for the preceding remark, in its unqualified sense, applies only to the lowest orders; the most numerous class of every community.

A taste for poetical expression prevails to a very considerable extent.* The following composition will serve to show its general character among those converted to christianity. It was composed by a graduate of the high school at Lahainaluna, while watching the corpse of the son of a missionary to whom he was much attached. The author was a young man of moderate abilities, who died himself shortly afterwards. I give it in the original, as a specimen of the Hawaiian language, and a literal translation into English.

* In February, 1843, the comet which appeared so conspicuously to the inhabitants of the United States, shone in equal size and splendor in the Hawaiian heavens. Unlike the ignorant of our country, the Hawaiians regarded it, not as an object of fear, but poetically called it the *broad pennant* of their beloved king, receding from the skies, and taking leave of their race. This was just after the seizure of the islands by Lord Paulet in behalf of Great Britain. One of the tars of the English frigate Carysfort, borrowing the idea, interpreted it to his ship-mates as the broad pennant of Captain Cook, displayed by him in honor of the English flag waving over the group, where he met his violent death.

HE KANIKAU

*No ka make ana o Gerita, ka makahiapo a Dawta Iuda ma; i make
ma Honolulu Nov. 13, 1839.*

NA HOOHANO i haku.

Aloha wale ka pua nani,
O ka Kauka kihapai,
Ua haule ia, ua nalo no,
O ka pua i opuu mua a mohala maikai ai,
A ikeia kona nani, a ala no hoi,
Aka, hiki mai ka la wela a mae,
A haule no ua pua nani nei.
Haohao ka mea kihapai i ka haule ana o kehahi pua,
Imi ia aole loa hou, ua nalo,
Ua palaho, ua huipu me ka lepo.
Auwe! aloha ino no na laau ohiohi,
I kupu maikai ae a ua mae ka!
Kulou na pua a pau, me ka honi a ala no
Ku lakou a puni me ka mihi nui,
Auwe! auwe! kuu pua e, i haule iho nei!
Ninau ke konohiki i kona hakuaina,
'Pehea la kou manao i keia pua no,
Au i kanu ai ma ko'u kuauna?'
Olelo mai ka haku,
'Ua lawe au i ke aka o kona nani a pau,
A haule kona opuu a huipu me ka lepo.'
Nani wale ka ulu ana o na laau.
Aloha ino ka hoaaia,
I ka una i ka imi me ka mihi nui no,
'Auhea oe e Gerita i hele iho nei,
Ahea oe, e hoi mai me ou hoahanau?
Hele hookahi oe ma ke ala mehamaha,
Hele malihini ma ke ala ikeia ole ia.
E Gerita, e Gerita, eia no makou a pau,
Na pua helelei a haule aku no.
Auhea oe, e hele oe i kamaaina aloha no makou nei a pau,
E Gerita e Gerita e hele no oe ma ka makemake o kou
Haku,
Aole no e hiki ke hoole i kou manao.
E hele oe, e hele oe a hele io no ma ke ala mehamaha,
A pii ma ke ala hulili o ko ke Akua aupuni,
A komo i ka pa nani o Ierusalem,
A komo i ka malu o ko ke Akua aupuni;
E himeni ana oe me na anela maikai,
He hana hoomaha ole kau hana malaila.
E Gerita, e Gerita,
Aloha ino makou i ka ike ole ia oe;
O ka nalo ana ne na, aole hoi hou mai.'

[TRANSLATION.]

ELEGY

*On the death of Gerrit P. Judd, Jr., at Honolulu, November 13, 1839;
aged ten years, eight months, and five days.*

By HOOHANO, a Sandwich Islander.

Farewell to the beautiful flower of the Doctor's garden!
It has fallen and vanished away;
The flower that budded first and blossomed fair,
Whose splendor and fragrance were known;
But the burning sun came, and it withered,
And that beautiful flower has fallen.
The occupant of the garden then wondered
That a single flower was gone from his sight.
He sought it, but found it not again,
It was gone, it was decayed,
It was mingled with the dust.
Alas! what a pity for the plants to be plucked!
They flourish well, but soon wither.
All the flowers bowed their heads, smelling the fragrance;
They stood around it in great sorrow.
Alas! alas! O, my flower that has fallen!
The chief tenant inquired of his Landlord:
'What thinkest thou concerning this flower,
Which thou didst plant in my border?'
The Lord replied: 'I have taken away
The image of all its glory;
Its bud has fallen, and is mingled with the dust.'
How beautifully the plants flourish!
Compassion for the tenant mourners, and searching with
grief:
'Whither, O Gerrit, hast thou gone?
When wilt thou return to thy birth-mates?
Thou hast gone alone in the way that is lonely;
Thou hast gone a stranger in an unknown path.
O Gerrit, Gerrit! Behold; we all
Are falling flowers, and soon to fall.
Where art thou? Go on, a kind pioneer for us all.
O, Gerrit, Gerrit! thou goest at the pleasure of thy Lord,
And none can forbid thy design.
Go thou; travel on, till thou art wholly gone,
Along the lonely pathway,
And ascend the ladder of God,
And go within the glorious walls of Jerusalem,
And enter into the peace of God's kingdom.
Thou art singing hymns with good angels,
And endless employment is thy employment there.
O, Gerrit, Gerrit! how deeply we mourn,
Because we cannot now see thee;
Because thou hast gone from our sight,
And will not return to us more.'

Honolulu is quite a resort for Japanese, who have either been wrecked on the shores of Oahu, or picked up at sea by vessels of other nations, after having been for months exposed to the casualties of the ocean, in their imperfect and rude barks. The most interesting band of this nation, which misfortune thus brought to these shores, arrived at Lahaina, in the fall of 1839. They were brought by the whale-ship James Loper, Captain Cathcart. On the 6th of June of that year, when in north latitude, thirty degrees, and east longitude, one hundred and seventy-four degrees, he fell in with the wreck of a junk. Seven individuals were still alive upon it, who, with all their movable property, were transferred to his ship. The junk was then set on fire. Four of their number were distributed among other ships, and all finally were landed at Oahu. With a benevolence which is characteristic of American whalers, their wants were all gratuitously supplied, and, at the expiration of four months, when they were put ashore, although they had a considerable amount of property with them, together with a quantity of gold and silver, handsomely coined in the form of parallelograms, of various sizes and value, none was retained by way of compensation.

Among the number saved was Hesherro, a man of fifty years of age, the owner of the junk, and, in his own country, a person of wealth and consequence. He appeared to be well educated, and pious; that is to say, devoted to the idolatry of his native land, being most punctual in his devotion to a little gilded idol, which, with a string of beads, was

enclosed in a wooden box. No consideration could induce him to part with it. When urged to do so, he would clasp his hands upon his breast, shake his head, and, in his imperfect English, imploringly exclaim, 'By by, me die!' He had left five children to deplore his loss; and his earnestness to be conveyed to his home was painfully intense. All desired to reach their native land; but his desire was especially strong. When any vessel anchored in the roads, he would come and bow down humbly before the missionary, with whom the party was staying, and, pointing to his children, exclaim, 'Kudomo!' (Japanese for children,) and express their number by holding up five fingers, while, with the other hand, he would point to his eye, and say, 'Me no see.' The eloquence of his expression told of the deep parental affection, which burned within the old man. He was found dead, one morning, and buried at Honolulu.

From the others, much information, in regard to their interesting country, was obtained. The name of their vessel was *Choajamur*. They were bound, from a town called *Iko*, to which they all belonged, to Jeddo, and had on board a cargo of rice, dried fish, and intoxicating spirits. A violent gale from the west overtaking them, drove them far to sea, and, finally, dismasting the vessel, left her, a mere wreck, to float about at the sport of the waves. Owing to a continuance of gales, although a jury-mast was rigged, they were unable to regain their own coast, and they continued to be driven farther to the eastward. They were dismasted about the first of Jan-

uary, 1839, and drifted about for five months, previously to meeting with the *James Loper*. Latterly, their water failed, and six days passed wearily by, in watching the heavens for signs of rain. Their rice, also, was expended, and nothing edible remained, but the dried, salt fish. Their sufferings were intense. Silver coins were kept in their mouths, to cool their parched throats. Three of their number died. Of the remainder, none could stand, or scarcely crawl about the deck. At the end of the sixth day, some rain fell. The relief this afforded their miserable frames, none but those who have experienced the agonies of thirst, can tell. They caught enough to supply them until they were taken from the wreck.

Some effort was made to convert them to Christianity; but after any conversation upon the subject, they would usually conclude their argument by observing: 'The God of the Americans is good for Americans; and our gods are good for us.' They had several books with them, which treated of their religious rites. Judging from the plates with which they were ornamented, a remnant of the ceremonies of the Romish church still exists among them. They acknowledged five principal gods, and a multitude of inferior ones. Izero, the clerk, and an intelligent man, remarked, that he had read, in the literature of his native land, 'that Christians are very bad men.' Indeed, his opinion of them seemed to be analogous to that of the poor aborigines of America, after millions of their race had perished by the fire and sword of the militant missionaries of Spain. He was

much astonished to learn that those who rescued him from the wreck, and had supported him ever since, called themselves Christians. 'It is impossible,' said he; 'Christians no good; these men, very, very good.' Of the attempts of the Jesuits to proselyte, in Japan, in former times, he was aware. His account was, that a teacher of that faith, whom he called 'padere,' came to reside at Ktusin, Amasaka. He was at first poor, but finally, having made many converts, obtained great possessions. The Emperor, hearing of his success, became angered, and ordered every vestige of the religion to be destroyed. The people were compelled to trample upon a certain sign they had, though he did not know its nature. The priests, however, encouraged the neophytes to retain it in their hearts.

From him a tariff of the retail prices of the principal exports and imports of his provinces was obtained, which, after much trouble, was reduced to the American standard. It may prove of interest, particularly to the mercantile community, when the prospects of trade with that quarter of the globe have become so greatly enlarged. Samples of their own manufactures, they had mostly with them.

Cottons, blue, brown, striped, &c., 14 in.
wide, by the piece of five fathoms,
according to quality, from 16 cts. to
56 cts.

White Grass Cloth, same width and length,
from 64 cts. to 80 cts.

White Cotton, same width and length, 16
to 48 cts.

Silks, same width and length, 48 to 96 cts.	
Best, one yard wide, heavy silk, per 5 fathoms,	\$4 80
Figured Crape, 12 in. wide, 5 fathoms,	80
<i>Dro</i> , an article made of silk and linen, 5 fathoms,	1 12
do. 1 yard wide,	1 76
Velvet, silk, 14 in. wide, 5 fathoms,	1 28
Calicoes, 5 fathoms, 48 to 64 cts.	
Raw silk, per 100 lbs.,	64 00
Foreign Broadcloth, imported from Chusin-Corea, fine, per fathom,	25 60
Coarse do.	19 48
Blankets, each,	32 00

The nation, according to his statement, is greatly addicted to intemperance; business being done in the forenoon, and the remainder of the day spent in feasting and carousing.

Their system of numerals is curious and interesting. The following article, upon this subject, was communicated to me, while editor of the *Polynesian*, by Dr. Baldwin, of Lahaina, and, though somewhat tedious to the general reader, as it has been suggested to me to be worthy of a more permanent record than the columns of a newspaper, I give it in connection with the account of these strangers.

They were sent to Kamschatka, by a merchant of Honolulu, to the care of the Governor of that province, who kindly promised to forward them to their island homes. The Russians have, in several instances, endeavored to open an intercourse with Japan, by returning her subjects, who have been cast

away; but, hitherto, have been repulsed. These men felt confident of regaining their country in safety, notwithstanding the cruel laws of the empire; and even made arrangement for covertly opening a trade, should any one be disposed to adventure a vessel into their waters. Their fate has not been ascertained.

LAHAINA, Sept. 23, 1840.

DEAR SIR, — It is now a long time since I promised to furnish you the Japanese numerals for the paper; but an unusual variety of engagements of late have left me scarce a leisure hour, at any time, for such work. This is my apology for the delay. I will now, however, endeavor to comply with your request; or, at least, to furnish you with such an abstract of these numerals, as will enable any one to form a very good idea of their system. To give you the whole, as I copied them from the lips of the Japanese, would furnish more matter than your paper would contain for several weeks.

In expressing the Japanese names of their numerals in our own letters, I have given the vowels the sounds which they usually have in the European languages, inasmuch as these letters have no uniform sound in the English language.

It will be seen, by the least inspection, that this system of numerals is as simple as it can possibly be made; so simple and easy, indeed, that, at my first sitting with a native Japanese, while indeed we knew only a few words of each other's language, it occupied me no more than fifteen minutes to learn to count a million. And this will not seem strange to one who sees, that, after using ten words to express the first ten cardinal numbers, only three additional new words are needed before we arrive at a million, and even to many millions. The first ten cardinal numbers, combined, express all the numbers up to one hundred, which is called *hiakfu*. This again, combined with the same ten carries us on to one thousand (*shen*). *Shen*, combined with *hiakfu* and the first ten, reach again to ten thousand (*mon*). *Mon*, combined again with the same lower numbers, carries us up to *ogf* (100,000,000). Then *Ko*, *Mureoko*, *Shoajoko*, and *Muingku* are words used to express higher and still higher combinations; making only eighteen words in all (including the first ten) to express a number so great, that it will hardly find a name in the English scholar's enumeration table.

So far as I have observed, the combinations of these numerals are uniform, that is, are always formed in the same manner, till we arrive at millions, and even higher. In numbers which are much larger, there is some variety in the way of combining; the same number being expressed, at one time, by the combination of one set of numbers, at another, by a different set, which may easily be done; but always on precisely the same principle, which is, that the higher number is formed from the lower numbers, simply by

placing the lower in juxtaposition; just as the letters of an algebraical expression are multiplied together. In this way, a Japanese scholar may be able always to comprehend the amount of the highest number, by knowing the amount of each component part of which the number is formed. A great advantage in this system is, that the simple numbers are never changed in form, when they enter into higher combinations.

The following abstract will give the leading numbers, and show the method of using the whole.

Iche, 1; Ne, 2; San, 3; She, 4; Go, 5; Rogf, 6; Shetz, 7; Hoch, 8; Kfu, 9; Zu, 10; Zu iche, 11; that is, ten, one; Zu ne, 12; Zu san, 13; Zu she, 14; Zu go, 15; Zu rogf, 16; Zu shetz, 17; Zu hoch, 18; Zu kfu, 19; Ne zu, 20; that is, two tens; Nezu iche, 21; Nezu ne, 22; and so on to San zu, 30; or three tens; Sanzu iche, 31, &c.; Shezu, 40; or four tens; Gozu, 50; Rogf zu, 60; Shetz zu, 70; Hoch zu, 80; Kfuzu, 90; Kfuzu kfu, 99; **HIAKFU**, 100. **Hiakfu** iche, 101; **Hiakfu** ne, 102; **Hiakfu** san, 103; **Hiakfu** she, 104; **Hiakfu** go, 105; **Hiakfu** rogf, 106; **Hiakfu** shetz, 107; **Hiakfu** hoch, 108; **Hiakfu** kfu, 109; **Hiakfu** zu iche, 111; **Hiakfu** nezu, 120; and so on, by the same process which is followed in counting one hundred, until we come to **Ne hiakfu**, 200; **San hiakfu**, 300; **She hiakfu**, 400; **Go hiakfu**, 500; **Rogf hiakfu**, 600; **Shetz hiakfu**, 700; **Hoch hiakfu**, 800; **Kfu hiakfu**, 900; **Kfu hiakfu kfu**, 999; **SHEN**, 1000; **Shen** iche, 1001; **Shen** ne, 1002; **Shen** san, 1003; **Shen** zu, 1010; **Shen** nezu, 1020; **Shen** sanz, 1030; **Shen** hiakfu, 1100; **Shen** ne hiakfu, 1200; **Shen** san hiakfu, 1300; and so on up to **Ne shen**, 2000; **Ne shen** iche, 2001, &c.; **San shen**, 3000; **She shen**, 4000; **Go shen**, **Rogf Shen**, **Shetz shen**, **Hoch shen**, **Kfu shen**, 9000; **ICHE MON**, 10,000; **Iche** mon iche, 10,001, &c., always remembering, that a lesser number, placed after a greater, is so much added to the greater; and a lesser number placed before a greater, is a multiplier of a greater; as **Ne mon**, 20,000; **Ne mon** iche, 20,001; **Ne mon** ne, 20,002; **Ne mon** san, 20,003, &c.; **San mon**, 30,000; **She mon**, 40,000; **Go mon**, 50,000, &c.; **Zu mon**, 100,000; **Zu iche mon**, 110,000; **Nezu mon**, 200,000; **Sanzu mon**, 300,000; **Shezu mon**, 400,000; **Kfuzu mon**, 900,000; **Hiakfu mon**, 1,000,000; **Ne hiakfu mon**, 2,000,000; **San hiakfu mon**, 3,000,000; **Kfu hiakfu mon**, 9,000,000; **Shen mon**, 10,000,000; **Shen hiakfu mon**, 11,000,000; **Shen** ne hiakfu mon, 12,000,000; **Shen** kfu hiakfu mon, 19,000,000; **Nezu hiakfu mon**, 20,000,000; (this last same as **Ne shen** mon, i. e. $20 \times 100 \times 10,000 = 2 \times 1000 \times 10,000$;) **Sanzu hiakfu mon**, 30,000,000; **Kfuzu hiakfu mon**, 90,000,000; **ICHE OGF**, 100,000,000.

In continuing this series of numerals, it will be sufficient only to notice the principal numbers, as they rise one above another, by a ratio of ten, a hundred, or a thousand; omitting the intermediate numbers, inasmuch as they are always formed with perfect regularity, the same as in counting from one upwards to an hundred, thousand, ten thousand, &c., e. g. **Ne ogf**, 200,000,000; **San ogf**, 300,000,000; **She ogf**, **Go ogf**, **Rogf ogf**, &c., &c., &c.

Zu ogf, 1,000,000,000; **Hiakfu ogf**, 10,000,000,000; **Shen ogf**, 100,000,000,000; **Zu shen ogf**, 100,000,000,000,000; **Iche mon ogf**, 10,000,000,000,000; **Hiakfu mon ogf**, 1,000,000,000,000,000; **Kfu hiakfu mon ogf**, 9,000,000,000,000,000.

Icho or Ichu ko, 10,000,000,000,000,000.
 Hiakfu ko, 1,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Iche shen ko, 10,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Iche mon ko, 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Iche ogf ko, 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Hiakfu ogf ko, 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Shen ogf ko, 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Hiakfu shen ogf ko, 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Ichu mureoko, 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Zu mureoko,
 Hiakfu mureoko, } Any one can fill out these numbers for himself.
 Shen mureoko, }
 Mon mureoko, 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Zu mon mureoko,
 Hiakfu mon moreoko,
 Iche ogf mureoko, 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Zu ogf mureoko,
 Hiakfu ogf mureoko,
 Shen ogf mureoko,
 Zu shen ogf (or mon ogf) mureoko.
 Kfu hiakfu shen ogf mureoko, 90,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,
 000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Iche shoajoko, 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,
 000,000,000.
 Zu Shoajoko,
 Hiakfu Shoajoko,
 Shen shoajoko,
 Zu shen shoajoko,
 Hiakfu shen shoajoko,
 Iche mon shoajoko,
 Zu mon shoajoko,
 Hiakfu mon shoajoko,
 Shen mon shoajoko,
 Kfu shen mon shoajoko, 900,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Iche ogf shoajoko, 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,
 000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Zu ogf shoajoko,
 Hiakfu ogf shoajoko,
 Kfu hiakfu ogf shoajoko,
 Ichu muiingku, 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Zu muiingku,
 Hiakfu muiingku,
 Shen muiingku,
 Iche mon muiingku, 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.
 Zu mon muiingku,
 Hiakfu mon muiingku,
 Shen mon muiingku,
 Nezu shen mon muiingku,
 Hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Ne hiakfu shen mon muiingku,

San hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 She hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Go hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Rogf hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Shetz hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Hoch hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Kfu hiakfu shen mon muiingku,
 Iche ogf muiingku (same as Iche mon shen mon muiingku), 100,-
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,-
 000,000,000,000,000.

Zu ogf muiingku,
 Sanzu ogf muiingku,
 Shezu ogf muiingku,
 Gozu ogf muiingku,
 Rogzu ogf muiingku,
 Shetz zu ogf muiingku,
 Hoch zu ogf muiingku,
 Kfuzu ogf muiingku,
 Hiakfu ogf muiingku,
 Ne hiakfu ogf muiingku,
 San hiakfu ogf muiingku,
 She hiakfu ogf muiingku,
 Go hiakfu ogf muiingku,
 Shen ogf muiingku, 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,-
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.

Ne shen ogf muiingku.
 San shen ogf muiingku,
 She shen ogf muiingku,
 Go shen ogf muiingku,
 Rogf shen ogf muiingku,
 Shetz shen ogf muiingku,
 Hoch shen ogf muiingku,
 Kfu shen ogf muiingku,
 Iche ogf ogf muiingku (same as Hiakfu shen ogf muiingku), 10,-
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,-
 000,000,000,000,000,000.

Zu ogf ogf muiingku,
 Hiakfu ogf ogf muiingku,
 Shen ogf ogf muiingku,
 Iche mon ogf ogf muiingku,
 Zu mon ogf ogf muiingku,
 Hiakfu mon ogf ogf muiingku,
 Shen mon ogf ogf muiingku,
 Zu shen mon ogf ogf muiingku,
 Kiakfu shen mon ogf ogf muiingku,
 Shen shen mon ogf ogf muiingku, 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,-
 000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,-
 000,000,000,000,000.

This number is as high as Izero, the Japanese of whom these numerals were obtained, was able to reckon. He says, however, that this is far from being the end of their enumeration-table, and mentions a number he has often heard from the priests when haranguing the people, viz: Zu mon ogf bouts — bouts being a num-

ber immensely larger than muiingku; but he does not know how large a number bouts signifies, nor does he know how many numbers intervene between that and muiingku, nor what are the names of those numbers. They are all, however, familiar to the learned of Nipon.

One would suppose, that their concerns would not require any higher numbers than those above given, for, besides having such a vast number as muiingku alone, there seems to be, according to their system, full liberty to combine with that, all the numbers that are lower; and Hiakfu shan mon ogf ko mureoko shoajoko muiingku, would, by their rules, be such a number as we should express, in our figures, by a 1 followed by 165 cyphers. If this would not be large enough, the rules of combination equally allow us to say, Hiakfu hiakfu shen shen mon mon ogf ogf ko ko, &c., &c., a number expressed by us by a 1 followed by 330 cyphers, a number large enough, perhaps, to express the distance to some of the fixed stars, in inches.

It ought, perhaps, to be observed here, that, while the above sketch of Japanese numerals will show their system, yet, probably, the higher numbers are not given accurately, according to that system. They were all obtained from the mouth of Izero, by commencing with the lowest, and proceeding, by small gradations, to the highest number. Before we had finished the series, it was perceived, that, what seemed in one part to be established rules for combining lesser numbers to make greater, were violated in another part; for instance, mon, in one combination, avails 1000; in another 100,000; and in a third, 1,000,000; while it would seem that it ought to avail just 10,000 in all places. Wherever this deviation was perceived, Izero was questioned thoroughly, to ascertain how many of each lower number made one of the next higher. But he would not allow, that in any of these cases, there was any error. Probably, however, more learned Japanese would perceive the errors. I think I have, in the list I copied, data enough to correct the numbers which are wrong. Perhaps it might be done by the abstract here given. But as Izero would not allow that there was any mistake, I have preferred to set all down here according to his diction, leaving to every one, who may please, to correct for himself.

I would only add, in conclusion, that if any one has curiosity enough to look over these numerals, he should, by no means, begin in the middle, but let him learn thoroughly the first ten cardinal numbers, and he will then find he has the key to unlock the mystery of the whole.

Yours truly,

D, BALDWIN.

CHAPTER III.

Koloa Packet. — Voyage. — Companions. — Devotions of Hawaiian Crew. — Appearance of Kauai. — Its Situation. — Harbors. — Koloa Scenery. — Sugar Plantations. — History of. — Paper Money. — Counterfeit do. — Sugar-cane. — Quality of Soil. — Profits of Sugar. — Probable Success in its Culture. — Effect of Foreign Capital and Enterprise upon Natives. — Old System of Labor. — Present. — A Novel Race. — Market Day. — Trading. — Culture of Silk. — Rapidity of Growth of the Mulberry. — Different Species of Silk-worms. — Cross-breeds. — Loss of Capital invested in Silk-business at Koloa. — Fatality of the Trees and Worms. — Causes. — A Beautiful, but Secluded Spot. — News from 'Home.' — A Covetous Governess. — A Singular Excursion. — Mouna Kahili. — A Legend. — A Predatory Chieftain. — Reflections upon his Fate. — Valley of Hanapepe. — Surf-swimming. — Remarkable Freaks of Nature. — A Cataract. — Great Mortality at Hanapepe. — A Necessary though Sudden Marriage. — Good Condition of Roads. — Who keeps them so. — Town of Waimea. Capital of the Island. — Amelia, the Governess. — Mission Houses. — Residences of the Rulers. — A Straw Palace. — A Fine Canoe. — Fort. — Niihau. — First Introduction of Fleas. — Soil of Kauai. — Geological Features. — Mountains. — Uplands and Lowlands. — *Pahi*. — Remarkable Caves. — Spouting Horn. — Rivers. — Great Body of Arable Land. — Trades. — Climate. — Storms. — Minerals, &c.

HONOLULU is a pleasant place, but it is not the only spot worth visiting. During the summer months, when the weather becomes a few degrees warmer, and clouds of dust and strong winds, sweeping and careering over the town, create a desire for a change to the luxuriant fields and cooler breezes of Kauai, which lies somewhat nearer a colder clime, numbers

leave the dusty seaport for that island. Oahu has hitherto borne the character of being the garden of the group, but let the reader follow me in my wanderings over Kauai, and I think that he will agree with me in asserting that to that island more properly belongs the distinction. In voyaging from island to island, there is but little choice in the means of conveyance; a canoe, or a miniature vessel of a few tons burden, and but little better, being the common resort, unless, luckily, a stray whaler in passing should give the happy vagrant a 'lift.' Necessity, or the strongest curiosity alone, tempts any one to trust himself to the craft, which usually does the honors of that passage. She is a frail thing, yclept the Pilot, manufactured in the forests of Tahiti, and one day, after buffeting the tropical waves for two months, found herself in the harbor of Honolulu. In any other port, she would have astonished the inhabitants almost as much as the barks of Columbus did the simple natives of Guanahini. But Honoluluians are accustomed to Sinbad feats of sailorship. The virtues of the Pilot being so well tested, she was formally installed as a regular 'liner,' under the command of the experienced Captain Spun yarn. As no opposition existed, a most exorbitant price was charged for the satisfaction of making a fellow-being as completely miserable for a day or week as might be, as foul air, vermin, and sea-sickness could render him. No discredit to the worthy captain, however, for he was a clever fellow, having under his orders a mate and cook. For several years had he commanded this stout schooner, and he knew every

wave by sight, and every change of wind and variation of current by instinct. If any one doubts his seamanship, let him go no farther; as for his face, it was the very picture of inward satisfaction. He could not have been happier or prouder had he commanded a dashing frigate. To be sure, he had capsized her once in a squall, but being near land she was towed ashore and righted. And as for drowning a Polynesian, you might as well try to drown a flying-fish. On another occasion, a whale rising alongside created a surge that well-nigh engulfed her; but still she survived, and still continued to sail crowded with passengers, each one on leaving her most devoutly praying, that that might be the last time their feet should cross her gangway. Visions of stately ships, swift steam-boats, and every other variety of decent conveyance flitted through my mind, as, after having screwed up my courage to the embarking point, (although the while I felt it an undertaking to be compared to nothing but crossing the bridge of a single hair which leads to the Mussulman's paradise,) I wended my way towards the wharf where the Pilot was tied up. Her sails were hoisted; without further ado, I jumped aboard, and bidding a reluctant farewell to Honolulu, soon found myself out of the harbor, and running before a brisk trade along the leeward side of Oahu. Now, as no traveller visits *Hawaii nei*, without encountering sorrows like mine, I shall give the reader, who may have designed a similar excursion, a glance at what he will have to encounter, by way of encouragement. Let him not imagine because he has crossed

the Atlantic, or doubled Cape Horn, and cheated old father Neptune of his tribute, that he will defraud him now. O, no! Down upon your back upon the deck, as straight as four feet by one will allow, with the privilege of shifting your quarters every few hours to go about. Hapless victim, the penalty is upon you.

Talk about the horrors of the 'mid passage.' No slave, pent in his vile hole, ever settled more unwilling account with his brineship than I did in the 'mid channel.' Just picture the comfort to be enjoyed in a little-decked vessel, a sort of amphibious craft, not so large as a frigate's launch, whirled and tossed in the froth of the ocean like a mere feather, now under water, now out again, shaking the spray from itself, much like an old water-dog. The few feet of deck is shared with some dozens of natives, the near contact of whom allows you only room to curl up as square as possible in. No abolitionist can have less antipathy to the various colored cuticles that cover our race, than I have, but when my next neighbor's shins are in close contact with my cranium, and that neighbor is a swarthy, naked Hawaiian, with a skin well furrowed with a disease, a remedy for which quacks have been exerting their advertising powers ever since the days of Noe, I confess some little sensitiveness. But in the effort to avoid Scylla I fell upon Charybdis, in the shape of one of the fairer sex, whose attire is just sufficient to convince even the most sea-sick, that woman unadorned is not *always* adorned the most. Her hair, ah! that's just the thing I am en-

deavoring to avoid, for living reasons which none can gainsay — so not another word on this topic. A few stout hogs, the pot companions of their masters, completed our mess. Let no one turn up his nose at even a swinish fellow voyager. A friend of mine and his family had the misfortune to be out ten days in the least of all these cockle boats, in making the passage from one island to another. Towards the last of the time it began to be a serious affair, and hunger stared them in the face. To such an extremity were they driven, that they held a consultation as to what they should have to eat. The result was, that one of their number, in order to save the lives of the remainder, was doomed to cut the throat — of a porker, whose layers of fat, the result of many years high feeding, supplied them with *fuel* to cook the lean withal — a Jack Sprat process which would have shocked Epicurus, if he had not been as hungry as my worthy friend.

The wind not proving fair, our voyage was prolonged, with all the usual disagreeableness incidental to such trips. At times the breeze would die away entirely, and leave the vessel pitching, and rocking, and twisting about in the vexed waves, much like a spoiled child who attempts to show his sense of injured dignity, by throwing his puny form upon the floor, and sprawls legs and arms into the air, while he distorts his body into a thousand inexpressible shapes, extremely consoling to himself, but not particularly edifying to any one else. Equally vain would it be to make such an urchin stand without his will, as it was for us to stand with the best of

wills. The frequent and rising sensations in the epigastric region seem to have some sympathetic connection with Hogarth's line of beauty ; for all my motions, at least, were in a curvilinear direction, until having enlightened the scaly dwellers of the deep to the utmost of my abilities, as to the nature of my diet for the previous week, I curled myself up into the smallest compass possible ; and, under the protection of a mat, bid defiance to the scorching sun, and the rain-squalls that occasionally discharged their humid contents upon us. Reader, were you ever in such a situation—did your nose ever acquire an extra 'turn up' as the reeking odors of poi in all its sweet savor struck upon your nostrils? Have you never envied the graceful nonchalance with which a grinning Hawaiian slips the sticky food down his throat, smacking his lips in the extent of his satisfaction, and with a benevolent smile, offering to share his mess with your forlorn self? Did not the poi smell particularly sour just then, and did you not imagine that the calabash contained more than its usual quantum of dirt, even to make it agreeable to an Hawaiian stomach ; and then has not the manner with which a young porker, or snub-nosed little puppy intruded its snout into the owner's face, with a glance so particularly expressive of 'give me some,' struck you as singularly pastoral and affectionate? When you have awaked from your sea-sick trance, with a keen sense of a vacuity not far from the region of the internal man, vulgarly yclept the stomach, and looked with greedy eyes into your basket, which, when you came aboard had been well stored

with luxuries, which now you could weep even to think over, and found — nothing, have you not been satisfied that kanakas are fond of something else besides 'poi?' Have not your ears dwelt in listening wonder upon the mystic sounds of 'bumegai,' as they are shouted ever and anon by the skipper, and echoed from stem to stern. If you have never experienced all this, why you can, any day, by paying five dollars for the privilege of the softest plank you can select upon the deck of the good packet Pilot, Spunyarn master.

But, seriously, I know of few situations where a man feels more dependent upon the care of Him, who ruleth the storm, and can bid the wrathful waves — 'peace, be still,' than in one of the small and ill provided craft that ply about these islands, with ignorant, careless crews, dozing over their pipes, and, as is frequently the case, with no land in sight, and nothing but the stars, or an imperfect compass, to guide them. Blow as it may, their puny vessels are ever to be found buffeting the waves; their crews, regardless of time spent, and the Captain careful only for his expected gains, pushing boldly out to sea, and trusting, one would think, in Turkish fatality, rather than in skill or weather. Yet they generally arrive in safety at their destined ports. Like the Osmanlis, the Captains are regular and consistent in their devotions, and whatever may be the condition of the vessel, at sunrise or sunset the crew are assembled aft, while he lifts his voice in thanksgiving for mercies past, and prays for protection to come. On such occasions, in tones of humility and sincerity,

while all around were awed into silence, here I heard the throne of heaven addressed by a simple, untutored islander. Not only were guidance and protection implored for themselves and their king, but England, France, the United States, and not to omit even those nations of whom they knew not, 'all the world' were remembered in these orisons. Callons must be the heart that can witness these half-converted heathen, thus addressing the one true Jehovah, and not feel the spirit of prayer warm within him. From whatever motive it may arise, it is at once a grateful and impressive custom.

After setting foot again upon terra firma, one feels much as if he stood as good a chance of living out his days, as other men, provided he tempt not Providence again by a similar venture, and shakes himself well to discover whether he takes ashore all the limbs he carried aboard. A day or two suffices for them to recover their vertical position, and it is their owner's fault, if the cool breezes and verdant landscapes of Kauai do not make the voyager in a short time forget all his past troubles, and enter upon all the new scenes with a freshness of spirit and keenness of relish, enhanced by the difficulties experienced in reaching them.

Both Oahu and Kauai present rather a dun appearance, as they are approached from the sea; but, on nearer inspection, the loftier peaks, broader plains, and more picturesque valleys, of Kauai, assume a more-verdant aspect. Kauai, having been far less visited by travellers than the other islands of the group, is the least known; yet, in charming variety

of scenery, and general goodness of soil, it stands unrivalled. Its northernmost point lies in twenty-two degrees, seventeen minutes, north latitude; its southern, in twenty-one degrees, fifty-six minutes. It lies between one hundred and fifty-nine degrees, forty-one minutes, and one hundred and sixty degrees, eight minutes, west longitude, and embraces an area of about five hundred square miles, and is seventy-five miles distant from Oahu. It is nearly circular in shape, affording no good harbors, though there are a few spots, inside of the reefs which line the eastern shore, where the smallest class of vessels can anchor in safety, but find it very difficult to get out, should the trade-winds blow freshly. The principal roadsteads are at Waimea, and Koloa on the south side, and Hanalei on the north. Waimea has always been the principal resort for vessels, since the discovery of the island; and it was here, that all the early navigators anchored, it being then, as now, the capital of the island. But more of this place, anon. The direct communication between Oahu and Kauai is kept up, from Koloa, on the southeastern point, by means of small vessels, that ply to and fro, making the passage down in from one to two days, and the trip back, being against the trades, in from four to seven days. It is an open roadstead; but ships can lie in safety, through most of the year, and take in cargoes. The landing is at a rough stone pier, built at the mouth of a small stream, and just inside of a projecting point of reef.

Koloa rises gradually from the sea, until it attains a height of a few hundred feet, when it meets with

a range of high hills, which separate it from an extensive plain on the north. These hills have a gradual rise, on the south side; but, on the opposite side, they sweep up from the plain, in a precipitous curve, steep and craggy, presenting, at their summits, the appearance of a huge wave, suddenly consolidated, just as it was about to topple over, and break upon the shore. Koloa presents a variety of landscape, that is seldom to be met with. Mountains and hills, plains and valleys, cottage and hamlet, are sprinkled in careless order; yet, from whatever point they are viewed, they present a charming coup d'œil. Here are to be seen the chief agricultural enterprises of the islands; and at no other point are the good effects of foreign capital, united with native industry, more perceptible than this. A few years since, Koloa was a mere hamlet, seldom visited by even a missionary. After it became a mission station, its fertility, and the great size which sugar-cane attains, from which it derives its name, (*ko*, cane—*loa*, great,) attracted the attention of some capitalists from Oahu, who, having obtained a grant of land from government, determined to make the experiment of raising sugar. In 1836, for three hundred dollars per annum, they secured, for fifty years, an extensive tract of the best portion of Koloa. The jealousy of the petty chiefs, in seeing their lands thus alienated, proved, for sometime, a great obstacle to their success. They carried their opposition so far, as to forbid all sale of provisions, from their people to the agent, who repaired here to commence operations; and he was wellnigh starved into a retreat. This surmounted, a greater

obstacle lay in overcoming the repugnance of the natives to regular and protracted labor, and their utter ignorance of tools. At one time, in lieu of cattle, he was obliged to employ forty natives, to drag a plough. Gradually, by a lavish expenditure of capital, all difficulties were overcome, and the lands made to yield good crops of sugar-cane.

From the want of a sufficient quantity of small change, to keep a large number of laborers employed, a card currency was introduced, which formed the first issue of paper money in Polynesia. It was redeemable, in goods, at the stores only of the proprietors of the plantations. If any one doubts the capacity of the victims of this paper currency, for the most extended civilization, the following fact is quite sufficient to remove it. It had not long been in circulation, before some sharp-witted fellows among them made a counterfeit, so strikingly like the original, imitating the signatures with scrupulous exactness, that it was some time before the fraud was detected. But, savage-like, they seemed to take more pleasure in the deception, than in any gain accruing from it; for, to make a *hapawalu*, (twelve and a half cents,) it would take them much longer, than to have earned it by labor in the fields. The several pieces varied, in value, from a *hapawmi*, six and a quarter cents, to one dollar. One real (twelve and a half cents) per day, is the nominal price of labor, in the agricultural districts; but, at that price, it has been found impossible to compete with the cheaper labor of the East Indies, and the Philippine Islands. As is common in all experiments, much money has

been fruitlessly expended, at Koloa. The price of sugar, on the plantations, has fallen, from five to two cents per pound; a rate, which can afford no profit to foreigners, who engage in it, but one which pays the Hawaiian agriculturalist, on his petty farm, a better price than some other articles. The buildings, erected at Koloa, for boiling houses, &c., are good; but, for other purposes, they are mostly of thatch, and will last but a few years. The water-power is ample, and turns a powerful iron-mill, erected two years ago, at an expense of ten thousand dollars. It serves to grind all the cane raised in the district. From four to six hundred acres are under cultivation, a large proportion of which is planted by the natives. The sugar manufactured is inferior only to the better samples of the Havana and Louisiana. The clayed sugars, of which but little has been made, are poor; but the quality has been annually improving. No better molasses is produced anywhere. It is worth twelve and a half cents per gallon, at the mill.

The cane, to be in perfection, should be so planted, that it will remain from twelve to sixteen months upon the ground. In autumn, when it is all in blossom, the fields present a most beautiful appearance; the long, golden-colored stalks, lifting up their heads far above the regularly-planted rows, their silvery tassels, floating gayly in the wind, or drooping gracefully from their half-burst sheaths, seem like a brilliant array of soldiery, with their lances glistening in the bright sunlight, and pennons spread to the breeze.

The virgin soil commonly produces fifteen hundred pounds to the acre, being fifty per cent. more

than the average in Louisiana. In one instance, five thousand pounds were taken from one acre, which had been previously cultivated, and the land mellow and rich; two thousand pounds per acre have been frequently taken off; but it is supposed, that the soil, when properly taken care of, will settle down to the first-mentioned amount. The varieties of the cane are, the red, white, and striped, of which the last is considered the best, as it does not lose much juice in remaining on the ground after it is ripe.

By many, it is doubted, whether the production of sugar can be made a profitable business, at this group. Unless labor becomes cheaper, and laborers more abundant, it will not greatly increase. The Hawaiians are annually finding more lucrative and agreeable sources of support, than the severe labor of hoeing and planting cane. Markets, also, are distant and uncertain; the nearest being New Holland and Chili, both of which countries can be better supplied from Manila and Peru. The Oregon Territory, when it becomes settled, will prove the best; and the shipping, particularly the whalers, take off a large amount for stores.

But these islands possess some advantages over other countries, where it is an important staple. The soil is peculiarly adapted for its growth. In the East Indies labor is cheaper; but in the West Indies and Louisiana it is much higher, as can readily be shown by comparing the expenditures of two plantations. Slave labor is very much dearer than free labor; the interest of the money alone, which a slave costs, being sufficient to hire a workman here, without the

additional expense of family, risk of death, etc. In addition to this, is an expensive steam-engine, with a salaried engineer, attorney, and physician, which are all necessary on an extensive slave plantation, but not required for one conducted in the usual manner at these islands. Freedom from taxation is also an important item. The soil has, heretofore, yielded as well as that of other countries; in many instances, better. In no part of the world, can workmen be fed and housed, cheaper than here; a thatched dwelling, sufficient for a family, costing only five dollars. The expense of ploughing and planting the cane, per acre, is, as I was informed, by one who has had much experience in this matter, not over five dollars. But the business has not, as yet, been prosecuted to an extent sufficient to warrant any extensive comparison; but, so far as a judgment can be formed, the chances of its ultimate success are as great, here, as in most other sugar countries.

Koloa is now a flourishing village. A number of neat cottages, prettily situated amid shrubbery, have sprung up, within two years past. The population of the place, also, has been constantly increasing, by emigration from other parts of the island. It numbers, now, about two thousand people, including many foreigners, among whom are stationed a missionary preacher, and physician, with their families.

The good effects, resulting from the agricultural enterprises, are not confined exclusively to mere pecuniary returns. They have had a high and noble influence upon the natives; one that has operated, to

a great extent, in bringing about the present favorable change in behalf of the people. They have proved a death-blow to that species of domestic slavery, which has so long been preying upon their best energies and interests. The *Kanaiians* were, of all others, the most oppressed by their chiefs, being despised and contemned, as a conquered race. Their degradation was beyond account; and when the plantations were first established among them, their stupidity and vicious habits threatened to prove insuperable obstacles to their success. The spirit of commerce, once awakened, produced most favorable changes in their character; and when they found that their time and labor was worth something more to them than hard words and little food, they were not slow in letting their rulers know it. The result has been, that they have, ever since, enjoyed more personal freedom, and their condition has been gradually improving. Even the King, who cultivates the soil largely here, satisfied that free labor is the most profitable, has, of late, abolished the working days, and pays his workmen, who labor under the superintendence of a white man, regular wages.

Under the old system, the natives were called out early in the morning, and kept at work until three o'clock, P. M., when they were dismissed. The amount of work, which several hundred men would perform, driven like cattle to the field, with but a few to overlook them, can easily be imagined. To them it was generally a day of noise and fun; the one who could shirk the most was the best fellow; and the hearty peals of laughter, which would fol-

low the effusion of some wag of the company, would delay the work, far more than all the blows or threats of the overseers could speed it. After a year's trial, the superintendent finding, that, if he were obliged to depend upon the system of compulsory labor for the cultivation of the sugar-cane, it would soon run out, His Majesty authorized a change; and his lands are now cultivated in the same manner as those of the whites.

It has been the custom of the proprietors of the plantations here, to bargain with the government for the services of a certain number of families, for whom they pay all taxes, and who, in return, are called upon for no other work than what is essential to their business as day-laborers. It is altogether voluntary on the part of the families whether they will go or not, but the inducement of regular wages, good houses, and plenty of food, when compared with their usual mode of living, is one that few resist.

The surveillance of a gang of these workmen is, however, no sinecure. Some are honest fellows, and work with a will, but with many the object is to work as little, and play as much, as they can. It is really amusing to a disinterested individual, to watch the shifts that they will make to deceive their employers; and, as to cornering them in a story, it is impossible. You may chase them from one lie to another, but you cannot catch them. If the overseer leave for a moment, down they squat, out come the pipes, and the longest-winded fellow commences upon a yarn, a sort of improvisation, that keeps the

others upon the broad grin. Their humor is indescribable, and, to ears polite, rather vulgar. Nothing escapes their attention; they will mimic the *haole*, (foreigner,) and then as soon as he comes in sight, seize their spades, and commence laboring with an assiduity that baffles description, and perhaps all the while not strain a muscle. With them a joke is a joke; they love it as well at their own expense, as at another's; but let him look out who gets the whole laugh turned upon himself. They are perfect adepts in blackguardism, and would stand professors to the denizens of St. Giles's themselves. In many points they are like the genuine man-of-war's men—they laugh and sing while they have enough to eat, careless of the morrow; spending all they raise upon their friends. Thus, many a fellow earns from forty to fifty dollars per annum, and yet cannot boast a shirt to his back; his friends and relatives having cozened all his wages from him. When the plantations were first started, an attempt was made to keep the workmen clothed, but it proved futile. A Hawaiian will work in the suit that nature gave him, which being of dirt color, is, perhaps, after all, the best adapted for that purpose, and does not wear out in washing. As to clothes, they are only for special occasions, kept for Sundays, or to lend. I have known a cast-off pair of pants serve the turn of half a dozen families. Some years since, when calico was a more valuable article than at present, I saw two young damsels who had become the fortunate possessors of a frock each, and were displaying their rare acquisitions with

much self-complacency to their envious and less fortunate sisters, when a shower came up. Off went the garments, which were rolled up and put under the arms, and off started the fair ones in all their pristine beauty, on a race for shelter.

Saturday is the general market and shopping day, and the time allotted by the chiefs, to the natives, to prepare their food for the ensuing week. At sunrise the little shops on the plantations are opened, to redeem the paper money, and purchase such articles as the natives bring for sale. Crowds of them in the rudest attire, or in no attire at all, early throng the house. One brings vegetables, another fish, fine tapas, mats, curiosities, in short, any thing and every thing which they suppose the *haole*, (foreigner,) to want. Women leading fat pigs, which ever and anon they take in their arms, and press to their bosoms, to still their deafening and prolonged lamentations, or to give the last fond embrace, join the throng; while dog and fowl add their voices to the dulcet strain. Then commences the barter:—knives, needles, flints, calicoes, and all the numerous etcetera of a trading establishment are spread in tempting array before their wistful eyes, and a scene of cheapening, undervaluing, and petty deception ensues, which would do credit to a Seminarian belle, or require the pencil of a Cruikshank to depict.

The rigidity of the facial muscle, which so peculiarly characterizes an American trader, rendering the features stiff and uninviting, forcibly contrasts with the varied expression, the shrug of the shoulder, and gesture of the limb, which so strongly imply

what words are weak in conveying, and which no Hawaiian fails to use in the greatest profusion, accompanied with certain suspicious grunts, (which I strongly suspect are imitated from their favorite pets and mess companions,) in conversing upon any subject in the least exciting. In fact, more meaning is conveyed in a look, wink of the eye, or twitch of a muscle, as their manner of trading bears ample testimony, than volumes of the king's English can express. Of all the arts of civilized life, that of close trading is the first acquired by savages, because it is the first taught.

Considerable interest has been felt among those who are interested in the prosperity of these islands, in the experiment which was made at Koloa, on an extensive scale, in the raising of raw silk, as one, which, if successful, would not only afford a valuable export, but prove an important branch of domestic industry, giving suitable and profitable employment to women and children. Some years since, several gentlemen, attracted by the even temperature of the climate, and the rapidity and vigor with which the mulberry plants grew, conceived the idea of establishing a silk plantation. Further experiments having confirmed their design, a spot of land embracing about three hundred acres, was selected and leased for that purpose. It is most delightfully situated, about three miles from the beach, on gently undulating ground, bounded on the southern and western sides by a fine brook, affording valuable mill privileges, and on the opposite, by an abrupt range of well-wooded hills,

attaining an elevation of two thousand feet. The prospect from these is lovely in the extreme; the eye glances down upon several plantations situated at their feet, with rich, waving fields of sugar-cane or mulberry trees, planted in squares, and intersected at regular distances with broad avenues, bordered by banana plants or ornamental trees. Prettily embosomed amid shrubbery or neat gardens, like birds' nests cradled amid bright flowers and green leaves, are the cottages of the superintendents; and near by the thatched houses of the laborers, disposed in regular rows, fronting the roads. Farther off, the white walls of a large church shine conspicuously in the bright sun, a striking contrast to the dingy sides and distillery-like look of the boiling-house and sugar-mill. Around these the natives have clustered their rude hamlets, and little patches of cultivated ground; the whole affording a gratifying picture of incipient civilization. The busy passing to and fro of long lines of carts loaded with the sweets of the soil, and the swarms of laborers wielding their hoes amid the fields, animate the scene. The hoary crest of an old crater rises abruptly from the plain near the sea, amid a field of indurated lava, a monument of nature's wrath in former days. A rugged and towering peak, conspicuous above all its brethren, affording an excellent landmark, shoots up in solitary grandeur to the east, while not far from its base, the ocean dashes on the shore in a long line of breakers. The beauty of this scene, even as it tempts the eye to dwell in unceasing admiration upon its fair features, keeps the pen still employed in tracing its

outline, fearful lest a single spot of all that rich mixture of grand and beautiful, civilized and savage, should escape its notice.

But to the silk plantation again. After the land was secured, a large portion of it was immediately planted with the native or black mulberry, which bears but a small leaf, and was the only variety on the islands, (excepting the *morus papyfera*, and a few of the *morus alba*,) at that time. It flourished beautifully, and bore a great quantity of leaves. One, taken from the field at random, of eight months' growth, afforded three and a half pounds of leaves, and in six weeks after it was wholly stripped, it leaved out again, so as not to be distinguished from the rest. So much were the proprietors encouraged thus far, that they imported another variety of the mulberry from China, known as the Canton, which thrived well, and afforded much more food in proportion to its size, some of the leaves measuring eight and ten inches broad, by twelve inches long. They were all planted in hedge-rows, from six to ten feet apart, and two feet apart in the rows, and were allowed to attain a height of from six to eight feet. The ground was kept entirely free from weeds. The Chinese worm was also imported at this time, but fed only in sufficient quantities to preserve a sufficient number of eggs for stock. One of the proprietors embarked for the United States, where he spent eight months in acquiring information in regard to the business, purchasing machinery for reeling, which was intended to be done by steam, and in securing the best varieties of trees and eggs, with a family of

three persons to superintend cocooneries, and to teach the natives to reel. So highly was this enterprise thought of then (1838) in the United States, that the proprietors could have realized an advance of two hundred per cent. on their investment thus far. Even the most skeptical, in regard to the business there, could see no obstacle to its success in a climate where the trees gave heavy crops the year round, and the temperature was such as to require but little artificial protection for the worms. Labor and buildings were also exceedingly cheap, it being found that common thatched buildings, such as could be erected at the expense of a few dollars each, would serve both to feed and reel in, thus obviating the heavy expenses required for cocooneries and reeling-houses in less favorable climates. The agent arrived from the United States in the spring of 1839, and found the plantation in a flourishing condition, and well stocked with trees. He brought with him the best varieties of the American worms, including the mammoth white, and yellow, and the pea-hut, also a fine lot of the *morus multicaulis*. These were planted immediately, thrived well, and were so highly esteemed, that cuttings of but two buds each, were sold to others about engaging in the same enterprise, for from one to two dollars the slip. The leaf grew beautifully, thick and heavy, and to a great length, sometimes measuring fourteen inches. Its only advantage, by way of food, appeared to be its size and rapidity of growth. The worms fed with equal avidity upon all the other varieties. It was then concluded to let the black mulberry run out, and to plant

the latter in its place. After the first year it was discovered, that if the mulberry was allowed to grow beyond a certain size it withered, and became valueless as food. This was remedied by cutting it down yearly, (the month of January, when vegetation had mostly ceased growing, being the best time.) Young and vigorous shoots then shot up, in two or three months, suitable for food. A sufficient quantity of trees being now planted and doing well, it was determined to commence feeding the worms in numbers. The Canton, white and yellow varieties, were first tried, but they formed but small cocoons, of exceedingly fine fibre, which made a beautiful silk, but a large proportion of it was wasted in floss; so much so, that it required many thousands more to form a pound of silk, than the American variety, and it was found impossible to make them profitable. The American eggs were then exposed. No one had doubted but they would hatch with the greatest readiness; though in good order, they hatched but a few at a time, from four or five to as many hundred a day, and none on some days. It was thought that the eggs from these would become acclimated, and this irregularity cease; but it proved worse than before. Some of the eggs hatched in ten days from the time they were laid, while others would not in as many months. Every experiment, by way of artificial heat, freezing, wearing them next to the person, and other methods were tried, but all in vain. It was discovered that they needed a winter, and many were packed up in bottles, and sent upon the neighboring mountains to remain several months.

Their height being but four or five thousand feet, did not produce the requisite temperature, and from their being imperfectly packed, most of them decayed. Those that hatched formed beautiful fine cocoons, with but little floss, averaging about four thousand to the pound of raw silk. The experiment was now tried, of crossing the American breed with the Chinese, and with the greatest success. Two varieties of cocoons were produced, inclining more to the American than the Chinese, one of a deep orange color, the other of a delicate straw color. These answered admirably, requiring from five to seven thousand to the pound of raw silk. They reeled with the greatest ease, so much so that native women, with but few days' instruction, could turn off from one half to three fourths of a pound daily. Their eggs hatched again in from fifteen to twenty days, and came to maturity in twenty-four, and continued to do so for upwards of a year, without degenerating in quality. It was attempted to cross this breed again with the pure American, but the worms resulting therefrom were found to have so many of the characteristics of the American, as to be of little use.

It was now thought, (the spring of 1840,) that every difficulty was overcome, and a profitable business would soon make amends for previous delays and losses. But the proprietors, after expending most of their funds in thus getting under way, were doomed to disappointment. A drought set in, such as had not been known before since the missionaries first resided upon the islands, twenty years since. The

trees which had been so flourishing withered under its influence, and, at the same time, a species of aphides, or wood louse, much like the chiton shell in appearance, attached itself to them, speedily covering every limb and leaf upon them. What juices were left by the drought were soon exhausted by those parasites, and the trees became lifeless and leafless. The crops of worms which had commenced feeding, by hundreds of thousands, were obliged to be thrown away, and thus a season's labor was lost, while a heavy expense was incurred. In addition to this, a species of spider, of a plump, many-colored body, of the size of a chestnut, added their ravages to the other destroyers, by attaching themselves, by millions, to the young trees, by means of a firm, hard web, through which it was quite difficult to make one's way. How far these latter are the result of the drought, it is impossible to say, but it is not at all improbable, if a favorable season should set in, that they will be destroyed. The strong trade-winds also did damage, by whipping the leaves, and, during the winter season, when a 'kona,' or southerly gale blew, the fields, and vegetation generally, were as much affected as if they had been touched with frost. Leaves, flowers, and blossoms wilted and fell from their parent stalks, crusted, apparently, with a coating of salt. However, these casualties, which affected mulberry trees to so disastrous an extent, extended their ravages to most other plants, and though the lice or spiders did not affect the sugar-cane, yet the drought diminished the crop at least one half.

In 1841, the proprietors, unable to bear any further expenses in prosecuting a business against so many obstacles, relinquished the undertaking. The land has since been planted with sugar-cane.

Of the many beautiful and healthy spots which God has provided on the face of the earth for the residence of his creatures, perhaps few, if any, excel some situations in Kauai. If seclusion from society be the misanthrope's heaven, a paradise would await him here. Nature is all smiles and loveliness. The breeze bears health and vigor on its wings. No keen, racking wind penetrates to the bones, or sweltering heat enervates the system. The air is genial and balmy. The fields are verdant, and though St. Patrick never visited its pastures, no noxious vermin inhabit them. But to the generality of men, no charms of the natural kingdom will compensate for the want of companionship. Society has ties and claims stronger even than sympathising Nature, though she proclaims, in a thousand eloquent tones, the goodness and all-mightiness of her Creator. If any one doubts the strength of the heart-yearnings for old homes, and news from a far country, let him make, as I have made, such a place as Koloa his home, for nine long weary months.

The weekly packet that bears all despatches to this place, is looked for with an eagerness that few but those who have experienced the pang of mingled hope and disappointment can realize. Perhaps a rumor of an arrival at Honolulu, from the United States — with letters, bundles, and many a kind token of love and remembrance, from absent dear ones,

has reached here. Twenty thousand long miles have they come, and months, may be years, have intervened, since the last were received. Expectation is on tiptoe. Sharp eyes are turned to the windward—days slip by, and still they are not weary with watching. The mind seeks relief for hope deferred in supposing that some accident has changed the common course of nature; the vessel, as if it had a will of its own, won't come; or some, less charitable, imagine that a malicious pleasure on the part of those in charge aggravates the case. Conjectures are multiplied. At last, Sail, ho! is shouted—former feelings subside as speedily as they were raised—on comes the tiny craft, more like a sea-bird than a work of man—impatient of its contents, its swelling canvass filled by a favorable gale. Horses are mounted, and the excited expectants ride en masse to the beach. How long the minutes are—how slowly they work! the boat is at last lowered, and Captain Spankerboom steps ashore with all the importance of an ambassador extraordinary, and delivers the packet. Now a revulsion of feeling takes place. Expectation is succeeded by possession; possession arouses reflection, and reflection gives place to hope and fears. A mother, father, sister, brother, wife, child, to be heard from; are they well? Death, disease, and misfortune, have preyed upon others in the mean while; why should they have been exempted? Has business prospered, or will this crush all those dear-earned hopes. Each palpitating heart confines its queries to its own recesses, and trembling fingers slowly unseal the dreaded yet welcome

intelligence. A long-drawn breath, and in silence each devours the precious contents—and here I leave them; this is a common experience to exiles, and all can appreciate its truth. After a storm comes sunshine, and after letters come boxes; off fly the covers, and the contents are tumbled out with an eagerness of curiosity, that untold treasures could not have drawn forth. The box is from home—the contents from earth's dearest relations. Each article, though thousands similar lie unnoticed on the shelves of many a shop, is praised, criticised, and praised again, and a blessing breathed for the bestower. That one word, *home*, the centre of all that constitutes happiness in our mother-land, is the spell that thus melts the spirit, and revives long dormant affections. Thus it is here. Joy is dearly bought and dearly prized. Apart from the world, though in a paradise of natural beauty, the foreign inhabitants form a community *sui generis*. A Protocol of the allied powers of Europe brings no fears to them; whether Metternich regulates his vineyards, or rules empires, it matters not. The Grand Porte may perish despite his sublimity, and the Celestial Potentate get knocked on the pate by an English marine; still, grass will grow, water will run, and none the less sugar be made in Koloa. Its denizens will retire to rest at eight o'clock, P. M., and rise before the sun. Not but what there are exciting topics here, for there are enough of them. The whole wisdom of the place is called upon to devise measures for repairing a bridge, or counteracting a sudden strike for higher wages, on the part of the tawny laborers.

If any man wants occupation, and plenty of it, let him undertake the surveillance of a dozen Kauaians — old Hays himself would be mystified. The kanakas cheat and abuse their employers, and their rulers do their best to cheat both white and copper skins. The old lady who now holds the reins of government keeps a shrewd eye to the personal profits. According to custom, when His Majesty was to visit this island, new houses must be erected for him and his suite. Amelia selected a site, very convenient to her own lands, but by no means so for the purpose of the King. His men were obliged to build them; after the arrival, they, as Amelia doubtless anticipated, did not suit him, and he slept elsewhere. As soon as he was gone, the wily governess appropriated them to her own use, and thus secured two good houses at no expense to herself.

A few miles to the west of Koloa is a mountain, called by the natives Kahili, or 'fly-brush;' why this name I know not, as the most imaginative fancy could not detect a resemblance in any particular between the two. In fact, it differs so little from its neighbors, that it would attract but a partial glance, or be noted only as an interesting feature in the general landscape. Then why all these words about it, one will be inclined to ask. I will tell. Simply because it was my fortune one day to ascend it, in company with some friends: and being much gratified with the excursion, I wish to take the reader up with me, as well as pen and ink will allow.

There are others not far distant, that are higher and larger, and even more picturesque; and many

more grand in their outline; but as my legs did not carry me to their summits, I shall not venture to say much about them, particularly as it would be infringing upon a right which some tourists seem to have appropriated to themselves—that of describing things they have not seen,—though it cannot be said of them any more than of myself, that they leave unwritten what they have seen. But the horses are now saddled; mount and follow. The morning is fine, and our steeds gallop well; the plain is rich in verdure, and after a few gulches are crossed, we shall be there. These gulches are an abomination to man and beast; their beds are very apt to be laid in a soft, adhesive mud, overgrown with a treacherous carpet of heavy grass, into which the inexperienced traveller plunges, and is somewhat surprised to find his horse disappearing rapidly from under him, flouncing and thrashing like a struck whale, and covering both with a coating of greasy earth, which, if they were destined to become taro patches, would be well enough—but is apt to make one sigh over the beauty of his *ci devant* milk-white inexpressibles. Frequently it is no small labor to extricate the horse from these quagmires; but after a few experiences of this nature, it is quite as difficult to get the wary animal into one. Once I saw one, in his efforts to avoid a suspicious place, throw off his rider, and get thrown himself down a steep bank, turning a half somerset in his course, until he landed on his feet in a brook at the base of the hill. However, if it were not for these incidents, and some others of an equally agreeable nature, of which more anon, travelling would not be worth a fig on Kauai.

Mouna Kakili, which we shortly reached, we ascended on foot, following up the back-bone of the spur which leads to the very summit. As it was steep and slippery, owing to the smooth grass, our progress at first was slow, and our knees soon began to tremble, and no doubt, as far as they were concerned, wished they had not come. Ascending higher, the mountain gradually becomes more densely wooded, and the spur narrower, until its breadth is scarcely two feet, presenting a sharp ridge, bordered on either side by precipices of several hundred to some thousand feet in depth. These precipices are overgrown with vegetation, sparse towards the top, where the banks are too steep for soil to accumulate, but gradually growing denser until it reaches the bottom, where they terminate in dells crowded with groves of dark-leaved *hau*, the silvery-leaved *kukui*, and the stately *ohia*, with its beautiful red flowers, contrasting finely to the various shades of surrounding green. So thick is the foliage in these sylvan retreats, that a tropical sun cannot penetrate their recesses. The feathered tribes fully appreciate their grateful shades, and in the heat of the day resort thither to practice their sweet tunes, and to retort the mocking notes of the surrounding echoes. Were it not for the brushwood, with which the ridge is covered, the ascent would be at this point somewhat dangerous, as few eyes could gaze steadily down the dark glens on either side; but the foliage of the trees partially breaks the view, and their limbs afford a sufficient support. When near the summit, vegetation becomes dense in the extreme, consisting of tangled

masses of shrubs, and small trees, so thickly interlocked as to form a complete net work ; a chevaux de fris, through which it requires great caution and labor to work one's way. Overhead, the leaves form an impenetrable barrier to the sun, while beneath, the trunks, limbs, and vines, form an equal one for the earth. In fact, one here makes his way by crawling, jumping, and swinging from branch to branch, for many hundred feet, without once touching his feet to the soil, or, for part of the way, even seeing a trace of it. As this part of the mountain is nine tenths of the year buried in clouds and rain, the dampness is great, and the mosses which encircle every limb, like the shaggy coat of the Greenland bear, are saturated with water. The young tree is here to be seen in all its vigor, maintaining an unequal contest with a legion of parasitical vines, and numerous families of ferns, which like leeches are exhausting its life-blood. Though yielding inch by inch to its foes, it still sends out fresh shoots, which seek an unguarded opening through the drapery of vines, to reach the outer air. These trees may be compared to a profligate rouè, whose graceful and athletic figure is fast being destroyed by the vices which it has nourished, while the old and decayed trunks which every where lay about them, strangled by hugh vines, and rotting in the dampness, portray in bold-relief the fate which awaits those that struggle on to old age. While my mind was indulging in fancies sad or humersome, my body was equally alive to surrounding objects ; for the path had now become so intricate and narrow, that the

vision could reach but a few feet distant on any side, and those in the rear got many a thump by following too close to the heels of those in advance. The moss which encircled the branches, proved a treacherous guide to their size, and many a foot or fist hold was lost by the seemingly stout limb; as the mass was grasped, degenerating into a little twig, which broke upon touching, and precipitated the careless climber backwards into beds of their slimy and chilly covering, which discharged their oozy contents upon us at every step. After groping our way in this fashion for an hour or more, we reached the summit. It consisted of a small plot of earth about a rod square, bare in the centre, but overgrown with stout trees upon its sides. Upon it were several large timbers, of a foot in diameter, standing perpendicular, and about twelve feet high, with notches for foot-hold cut in them. These, as runs the legend, have stood from time immemorial, that is to say, some half century or more, and are the remains of a fortification which a chief erected, who lived on bad terms with his less elevated neighbors. As the approaches to its site are a succession of narrow ridges, a few warriors were able to set a host of enemies at defiance, and make the place impregnable. During the night his followers sallied down and levied black mail, in the shape of pigs, fowls, taro, and potatoes, for their lord's table. What was his end, the legion tells not; but if his enemies did not eventually take him off, an influenza must, for no mortal could have lived there long, not even if possessed of a hide such as Nebuchadnezzar boasted,

when he chewed the cud of sweet and bitter reflection, and of clover, in the fields with the brutes whose understandings were just double his. Grecian mythology would have turned the whole posse of them into moss-clad trees, while the whistling winds would be but echoes of their groans, and the never-ending showers, the tears of their victims, in which they were doomed to lay soaked until some greater scoundrels could be found to take their place. However, as I am neither poet nor Greek, they must await some more illustrious visitor to immortalize their manes. If their wan spirits still wander about the scenes of their fleshly iniquities, my best wish is, that they are bountifully supplied with water-proof garments, for it is a damp place for the living.

The view from thence is extensive. It embraces a large portion of the island, which lay spread out beneath us like a map. A dense fog soon set in, and cut short all our extasies, and shrouded all around and beneath us as completely from our view, as if we had been taken to another planet, or another flood had arisen, and left us sole denizens of this. An ocean of vapor lay at our feet, rapidly rising higher, and the little spot we stood on was our world; one peak only of another mountain, many miles distant, remained above the clouds, a companion to us in our cheerless solitude. It was a time for many beautiful thoughts and fine comparisons, but the dampness was exceedingly disagreeable, and altogether too chilly for loafers at that atmospherical elevation; our bowels also yearned

strongly for the dinner we had left at the foot of the mountain ; so, after resolving that as it was our first view it likewise should be our last, we beat a retreat. The fog was thick, and our stomachs were empty — swinging ourselves from branch to branch, we soon found ourselves on a level with our dinner, which was devoured with a celerity which must have been astounding to any whose appetites had not been sharpened by a similar excursion to the land of fogs.

Half way between Koloa and Waimea is the Valley of Hanapepe, which affords some of the most remarkable views there are to be found upon the island. After passing the battle-plain of Wahiawa, a fertile tract of country, partially overgrown with wild sugar-cane, the visitor comes suddenly upon the brink of this valley, which on both sides present steep and precipitous banks, of many hundred to some thousand feet in height, and accessible only at a few points. As they approach the sea, the valley widens, and they decrease in height, exhibiting perpendicular masses of red columns of cavernous lava. A fine stream runs through the valley, on either side of which are situated the little plantations, and numerous patches of kalo, which afford sustenance to the inhabitants of this quiet retreat. Their principal hamlet is clustered under the shade of the cocoa-nut trees at its mouth. The natives of all the islands seem very generally to prefer the hot and barren sea-side, to the cooler and more verdant situations farther up the valley. This is probably for the sake of the fisheries, and the sport of sea-bathing, to which they are passionately addicted ; and a

pretty sight it is, to see the youth of both sexes on their surf-boards, sporting as freely amid the heavy rollers, as if they knew no other element. At one time pushing their boards before them as they advance seaward, diving beneath each curling wave, until they have reached the outer extremity of the breakers, then throwing themselves flat upon their support, like a boy upon his snow-sled, they dart inshore with the rapidity of lightning, upon the crest of the waves, merrily shouting all the while, dashing and splashing along, till within a few feet of the rocks, on which, your breath half held from fear, you have been momentarily expecting them to strike, to the risk of life or limb; but which, by a dexterous movement of their limbs, they avoid, and pull out to sea again, or throw themselves from their board, which is thrown up by the spent wave, almost at your feet. Formerly, old and young engaged in this sport, but now it is a rare sight.

Hanapepe valley, like most of the others, extends inland until it reaches near to the centre of the island. As it recedes from the sea-side, the mountains become higher and more precipitous, varying their form and appearance at almost every turn: at times presenting darkened and narrow gorges, through which the river rushes with great violence; then expanding into vales of moderate width, affording sufficient room for a few houses, with the cultivated plats about them. At the head of the valley the scenery is sublime in the extreme. The rush and flow of boiling lava while dame Nature was engaged in piling up the mountains which form the back-

ground must have been terrible. Some appear to have been cast up at one convulsive throes, presenting bold and gigantic fronts; others seem now to be struggling for existence among rivals which crowd and press them down. In some places they push boldly out, then, as if wearied by the effort, they rest. At others, they were overwhelmed by some more powerful torrent of lava, or have cast back its streams in burning billows, which broke, and cooled into many singular shapes. They are to be seen in all the fantastic forms which the fiery liquid assumes when turned from its course by intervening obstacles; or else dashed aside and scattered far and wide by the shocks of earthquakes. The rocky sides of the mountains show, by their irregular piling and distorted veins, the several directions which the liquid lava took after it found a vent from its original bed. At some points, the mountains appear to have been rent violently asunder, leaving sides of uniform appearance. At others, the lava in its downward course seems to have suddenly cooled on either side of the stream, while the interior flowed on, until it discharged itself into the sea, where it formed shoals, which are now overgrown with coral. Such is the fact with this valley, and Waimea, Wailua, and others. In all of these a rich soil has formed, which is now covered with a heavy growth of timber, and dense beds of mosses and ferns.

As these passes of the valley alter their course, the temperature of the air changes. Some, being exposed to a powerful sun, are hot, while others are

chilly and damp, with strong breezes blowing through them.

Native art has diverged the river's channel in several places, for the purpose of catching fishes, by damming it, and leading the water over a frame of wicker-work. As the fishes come down the stream, they fall upon this frame, while the water passes through the interstices, leaving them prisoners. The depth of the water varies from a few inches to eighteen feet.

Following this valley up for several miles, and passing a number of lofty cascades, a water-fall comes partly in view; but it is again lost to the sight, until, after turning a sharp angle in the glen, it reappears, and the visitor finds himself, a few rods from the fall, upon a narrow ledge of rocks. In that direction nature's fiat proclaims, 'Thus far shalt thou come and no farther.' A perpendicular wall, between three and four hundred feet in height, and forming so complete a circle, that no outlet, except that which the stream makes, is seen; and it is only by following up its bed, through dense thickets, that this spot can be reached. The circle is small, and the rocks above partly project over the outlet, so that it appears like a tunnel, and the sun can reach its bottom only when vertical. Nothing can be seen except a few scattering shrubs which border the top. Fleecy clouds drive rapidly past, before the strong gusts of these mountain regions. The air here is exceedingly cold and chilly, and the rocks wet and slippery with spray. If the visitor is heated by his excursion, it would be dangerous for him to approach

the fall, before he is cooled, as the perspiration is liable to be suddenly checked. Opposite, and far above him, is the fall; there, about ten feet in width and several in depth, but varying in volume according to the rains, springing from between two narrow and overhanging masses of basaltic columns, it leaps nearly thirty feet, strikes a ledge of rocks, and gradually spreading and lessening in thickness, falls many more, and strikes another ledge; from thence falling again an equal distance, into the deep and circumscribed gulf below, whitening with its foam the whole surface of the rock from the height above.

Although the rich scenery so well repays one for the fatigue of the excursion, yet few whites have ever reached this spot, and it still remains secluded and almost unknown; a gem to reward the tourist. This valley was once peopled by a bold and warlike tribe, whose deeds were the honor and admiration of the other portions of the island. Death, of late, has been busy among their ranks, and they have dwindled to a few hundreds, living in more than ordinary wretched hovels, but with abundance of food about them. Returning from the excursion which has drawn forth this description, the missionary who resides at Waimea was with me. Upon reaching the outer line of huts, near the beach, a number of natives rushed out and arrested our progress. After they had exchanged a few words with my clerical friend, he turned and begged me to excuse him for a few minutes, as he was desired to join a couple in the bonds of matrimony. He entered the house, and in a few minutes the ceremony was over. As we

were leaving, the bride, 'all tattered and torn,' issued from the door and went about her customary labors, as coolly and unconcernedly as if wedlock had been a thing of long standing with her, and instead of her first, she had married her seventh husband. Her lord, a mere boy, looked the picture of sheepishness. A glance at her situation showed us at once that the missionary's visit was opportune, and that she would have been obliged soon to have served the state, by working on the public ways, had she not, instead, wisely concluded to serve a husband.

The roads over this island are mostly the work of the luckless wights of both sexes, who have been detected in their amours. As both they and the bridges are in excellent repair, and the number of those whose sins are discovered it is presumed bears but a small proportion to those whose sins are not, it shows that the crime of licentiousness is still very prevalent. In fact it far outnumbers all others, and while the grosser and more open violations of the laws can easily be detected and checked, these will only vanish when well regulated households and domestic virtues, take the place of the filthy huts and disorderly habits of the peasantry. Of the existing generation, whose early days were nurtured among the orgies of heathenism, or the corruptions of the court of Liholiho, not much can be expected. But better things are predicted of the young, to whom schools and moral teachings have become familiar.

Seven miles beyond Hanapepe, to the west, lies the village of Waimea, the capital of the island, and residence of the present Governess, Amelia, formerly

wife of Kamehameha's veteran general, Kaikoewa, ruler of Kauai. She is now married to a common native. Waimea is a dusty village, situated on the beach and west bank of the river of the same name. Its population has dwindled to a third of its former number, when ships made it a recruiting place, and it is still rapidly decreasing. A sail is now rarely seen in its roadstead, and its barren soil, which is of a dark-red hue, and excessive heat, make it one of the least desirable residences on the islands. One or two foreigners reside there, beside a mission family, (Mr. & Mrs. Whitney,) who are stationed there, and have occupied the ground with great zeal and faithfulness for twenty years. Another family was connected with them, but a few years since it was deemed desirable that they should remove to Koloa. The house which they occupied, which was a good two-story wooden building, and erected at considerable expense, is now left a prey to the elements, and of no use to any one. It might be made useful as a school-house, but, for some reason, has never been occupied, since the family, for whom it was built, removed from it.

The Governess has also a very good wooden dwelling-house, prettily situated, upon a hill, which was built for her late husband, by foreign mechanics; but it is kept in very poor repair, and is seldom occupied. However good houses the chiefs may have, they prefer to sleep in thatched huts, after the good old custom of their ancestors, while their finer dwellings are kept only as matters of state, and to gratify their pride in the eyes of foreigners. To

use them, is quite as inconvenient as it is to a common native to mount a pair of tight pants; a penance which he will endure for an hour or two of a Sunday or holyday, but which he is very glad to lay aside for the *malo*.

Amelia, however, prides herself upon possessing the finest thatched house, after the Hawaiian style, upon the islands. It was a work of gallantry on the part of her late lord, and one of his last works of any nature. Not long before he died, which was in 1839, she expressed a wish to have such a building erected. Governor Kaikoewa, who, by the way, was a severe taskmaster, and, Napoleon-like, had a most aristocratic, or rather despotic contempt for the word impossible, issued his orders, and the work was commenced. Amelia, with an equal disregard to any obstacles which nature might present, or moved by that spirit which enhances the value of an object by the effort to obtain it, selected, not just the site which was the most eligible, and of which there was abundance, to wit, dry ground, but the miry beds of some fish ponds and taro patches. Many months' labor were spent in filling these up, notwithstanding the high dignitaries of the land set a most edifying example of labor, by occasionally exerting themselves to deposit a few handfuls of earth therein, by way of encouragement to their vassals. Portly dames and lusty kanakas might have then been seen wending their way to the pit, in full, living suits of dame Nature, puffing and panting, under the efforts to move their unwieldy limbs, while boys and girls, men and women, all that could go beyond a creep,

vied with them in — laziness. However, the work advanced, under the eyes of the old governor, and a foundation was at last made. The building erected was one hundred and ten feet in length, thirty-four in breadth, and thirty to the ridge pole. It is a neat and pretty house, with an air of savage grandeur about it, which is pleasing. The interior was one fine hall, but has since been divided into two rooms, and from the fineness of the cinet, and the neatness with which it is laid on, the whiteness of the rafters, regularity and size of the posts, smoothness of the thatch, and good proportions of the whole, presents quite a regal appearance, and is well worth the attention of a traveller, particularly, as such governors as Kaikoewa are becoming scarce, and the chance of there being more such buildings erected somewhat dubious. In it is deposited a canoe, of most beautiful workmanship, belonging to Moses, the governor apparent. It is made of a Koa log, and is forty-four and a half feet long, three feet deep, and twenty-one inches wide, with high prow and stern, neatly attached to the main body, by fine cord. The whole is finely polished, and from the care with which it is preserved, can be but seldom used.

On the east bank of the river is the stone fort, now almost in ruins, which was built by the Russians in 1815, for Kaumualii. It still mounts a considerable number of small guns, and is of sufficient strength to resist any attacks from the islanders, should they be inclined again to rebel.

In full view from Waimea is the island of Niihau. Its greatest length is eighteen miles, its breadth eight;

though the average is not more than five. Its elevation is about two thousand feet, much broken up by deep ravines, and with a barren soil, which produces nothing but a few stunted shrubs, onions, yams, and potatoes. The inhabitants suffer much from want of water; their sole dependence being upon rain, which is collected and preserved in reservoirs. This island is noted for the manufacture of mats, some of which are of high finish and very costly.

Waimea, according to native tradition, claims the honor of being the first landing-place of—*fleas*. Their introduction was after the following manner. A woman, as was customary then, having gone off to a vessel at anchor in the roads, received from her lover, upon her return, a bottle tightly corked, which he told her contained valuable *waiwai*, (property,) and that she must not open it until she reached the shore. She obeyed his instructions, and overjoyed with her acquisition, hastened to show it to her friends. Having assembled them all, the bottle was uncorked with the greatest care, and looking in, they beheld nothing. The nimble prisoners had all hopped out, and soon gave being to a countless progeny, that have gone on ever since, hopping and biting with undiminished zeal. The man should have been flayed alive for his mischief, or tied, Mazeppa like, to the back of one of his own fleas.

Kauai contains a greater portion of arable land, and more rich, loamy earth, in proportion to its size, than the others of the group; and geologically speaking, this island appears to be older than its more

eastern sisters, or has been for a much longer period free from any volcanic action, which has given time for soil to be made, by the action of the weather upon the friable and porous rocks, which commonly form the crust of volcanic countries. Age after age has accumulated its successive deposits of mineral and vegetable decay, until all the more recent and violent traces of the action of subterranean fires have gradually disappeared, and left in their places, fine prairie-like meadows, or thickly wooded uplands, some of which betray their origin by their crater-form shapes. Koloa alone, at this day, boasts of a *bonâ fide* crater, which, however, is extinct. It is conical shaped, and its rough and jagged sides are the abode of numbers of wild goats. Its situation is at the southeastern extremity, a short distance from the shore, which in that immediate region, partakes of its craggy and precipitous nature. The lava, in flowing from it, formed on all sides a rocky field, the surface of which, in its close vicinity, is broken up into thousands of piles of small but sharp-pointed rocks, particularly gratifying to goats, but not equally so to their owners, when in chase of them. The earth here is pierced in every direction, by labyrinthine caves extending long distances under ground, some of them containing ponds of water, and having several outlets, which appear through the superincumbent soil, like wells. They resemble the winding subterranean galleries of ant-hills, and were probably formed by the sudden cooling of the lava on its surface, when in a state of thorough fusion; the upper crust being the first to acquire consistency, while the under stream flowed as long as it found an outlet.

But Kauai, like the remainder of the group, cannot be called a rich island. Indeed, when considered as a whole, they are barren; still Kauai, from the causes above stated, and from its being the best watered, presents by far the most verdant appearance. The island may be divided into two distinct and nearly equal parts—the uplands and the lowlands. The former embraces the whole western portion, commencing at Waimiea on the south, and gradually rising inland, until it attains an average height of four thousand feet, bordered on the east by that chain of mountains which bisects the island from north to south, commencing at Hanapepe, and extending to Hanalei, of which Mauna Waialeale, which throws up its precipitous sides from nearly the centre, to the height of six thousand feet, is the chief. This upland, for twenty miles on the coast to the northwest, forms a precipice, or in the Hawaiian tongue, *pali*, of its full height, four thousand feet, and which presents one of the grandest spectacles of nature. In most places it is perpendicular, and accessible from the sea at one spot only, where the natives have, with much labor, constructed a sort of ladder, by which they ascend to the heights above. Its surface runs at times into the most fanciful and fantastic shapes; sometimes beetling with crags, or steepened sides, which appear like the walls of a mountain fort, or broken into rugged masses and sharpened peaks, resembling the castellated ruins of a feudal age. Masses hang tottering overhead, fearful to gaze upon, and which annually are precipitated into the foaming surge beneath. These frequently

leave points so singular and so *human* in shape, that the natives in former times looked upon them as the *locale* of supernatural beings, and rendered them worship. At one spot can be traced the giant figure of a head, projecting in bold relief from the clear sky; and imaginations less superstitious than those of heathen, could easily infuse a spirit of life and undefined fear into these singular and formidable freaks of nature. At the base of this huge pile, the ocean has worn many caves, into which the sea rushes with a stunning roar and startling reverberations. The passage from one extremity of this precipice to the other, is frequently made in calm weather in canoes; but should the wind arise, so great is the swell, there would be small chance of saving life, and many have perished in the attempt.

At Haena, its northern extremity, are found caves of considerable extent, one of which runs four hundred feet into the solid rock, forming spacious but low chambers, of almost equal breadth. In it is shown a lurking-place, formed by an indentation in the rock, so well concealed that in former times, a chief, when pursued by his foes, took refuge there: and though they came near enough for him to touch them, he remained undiscovered, and saved his life. According to the natives, this cave is gradually *sinking* from above, and diminishing its limits. Near it are two others, of less extent, containing ponds of fresh water, fifty feet in depth, their roofs being of the same height. One of these is encrusted with a coat of lime, which also covers the surface of the water, giving it a singular appearance; so much so,

that the natives are afraid to venture into it, conceiving it to be the abode of evil spirits. However, my experience proved that a few gun-flints had more charms for them than the ghosts had fears, though I doubt much if a bribe could have induced them to venture in, if a *haole* had not been present.

A remarkable natural curiosity exists at the water-side at Koloa. It is called the Whale, or Spouting-Horn, and is formed by a ledge of rocks, which extends to a short distance into the ocean; and which, by the action of the waves, has become pierced with caverns and a labyrinth of galleries. The sea has worked through one of them an outlet to the surface of the rock above. It is now three feet in diameter, and communicates with the largest of the caves. During a strong wind, at every swell of the sea the water is driven into the cave, and passes out at this opening with great velocity, forming a large column, rising to the height of from thirty to sixty feet into the air, from which elevation it spreads itself in sheets of spray and foam. The noise accompanying this discharge is tremendous; much like that produced by the escape of steam from a high-pressure engine. The warm air is also forced through numerous crevices in the surrounding rock, with a shrill and piercing scream. The force of the jet of water through this opening is so great as to cast out stones of considerable size and weight into the air, when thrown into the orifice, as the sea approaches. The native name of the place is *puki*, to blow or puff.

The upland or table region, as it rises from the

south, is parched and barren, presenting nothing but a light soil of a reddish hue, until it attains its greatest elevation, where a region of heavy woodland commences, from which the trees for canoes, and for large timber, are obtained. As it approaches the north, showers become more abundant, and the farthest portion is most of the time enveloped in clouds and drenched in rain. The land is cold and cheerless, and broken up into deep morasses and inaccessible ravines. None of the productions of the lower region will thrive here, though it is not at all improbable but that some of the vegetables of the temperate climates would do well. Its damp and chilly atmosphere drives man to the more genial weather of the valleys, and it is never visited except by parties for timber, or a traveller, from curiosity. The cold is great during the summer, and in the winter hail and snow are not unfrequent.

The lower region, which embraces all the eastern portion of the island, is much broken up by valleys and small ranges of mountains, with fine rolling upland between them. Towards the interior it becomes well wooded, and all of it is watered by numerous streams, which come tumbling from the mountains in cascades, some of which are of great height and beauty. These uniting at their base, and forcing their way through dark gorges, and over shelving rocks, gradually receiving additions in their rapid course, form at last the rivers with which this island abounds, and which characterize it from all the others of the group. The principal of these are Hanalei, Waialua, Hanapepe, and Waimea. All

of these, with their tributary streams, afford an inexhaustible supply of water power, much of which will doubtless be turned to valuable account for the plantations, which the numerous facilities and good soil will finally concentrate here.

The great body of this lowland region (as I have termed it, to distinguish it from the more elevated country) extends from Hanapepe valley on the south, to that of Waioli on the north, a distance of fifty miles in length, averaging from three to four miles in breadth, in some places extending back ten or more. Almost all of this tract is suitable for the culture of sugar-cane, or indigo; the Bengal variety of which grows luxuriantly, even without any care bestowed upon it. The valleys, which are well protected from the wind, will do well for coffee. Cotton of a fine silky staple does well, and produces abundantly, but is subject to the ravages of a worm which destroys the pod just as it arrives at maturity; consequently as yet the natives have not attended to its culture. Tobacco grows well, and is cultivated to a considerable extent. The best soil is to be found in the valleys watered by the larger streams, which annually enrich their banks by their alluvial deposits. It is on only such sites that the orange, fig, and lime trees flourish.

Kauai is so near the temperate zone, that a perpetual struggle seems to exist between the habits of the colder climes and the perennial green of the tropical. Some trees shed their leaves to a great extent in autumn, and await the showers of spring to clothe them anew, while others retain their old

dress and vigor, without any apparent change. The grasses ripen and cast their seed in fall: orange trees blossom in February, and bear fruit from March to September. Figs, and some other fruits, bear two or more crops annually. The climate is delightful, being of that happy medium between the extremes of heat and cold, which is the most agreeable to the constitution. The trades, which so greatly mitigate the tropical heats, prevail very generally for ten months during the year, frequently blowing a gale of wind, or more often, as they reach the land, varied by heavy squalls. They range from North to East, but usually N. E., bringing with them on the windward side much rain, which gradually decreases in quantity as it recedes from the summits of the higher mountains that first attract and break the heavy clouds of vapor; so that at the southernmost points, except during winter, very little falls, and sometimes droughts destructive to the sugar crops ensue. At Hanalei, on the windward side, it has been known to hail. From December to March the trades are liable to be interrupted; the wind commonly prevailing from the S. E. to the N. W., and much of the time calm. The atmosphere then is dry, and remarkably pellucid; the heavens free from clouds, the water-courses low, and the weather cool and bracing. The evenings are most lovely, and the sunsets array themselves in their choicest tropical rays, presenting scenes of the most enchanting beauty.

These islands are not subject to the hurricanes common to other tropical climates, though occasionally it blows sufficiently strong during the winter

months, to prostrate the frail habitations of the natives, and do damage to the trees. Thunder and lightning are of very rare occurrence. The average temperature of the inhabited parts of the island, is not far from eighty degrees F. at noon; mornings and evenings are much cooler. At Koloa, the thermometer has been as low as forty-eight degrees F., once during five years; and frequently at fifty-two, fifty-five, and fifty-eight degrees, and as high as ninety-three degrees.

The minerals of Kauai are few, and of little variety, embracing the usual kinds of porous or compact lava; in some places basaltic columns make their appearance. The soil is very generally free from stones, except in the neighborhood of Koloa. Pumice-stone is occasionally found, and some traces of iron. To the west of Waioli a beautiful compact sandstone occurs, suitable for building.

CHAPTER IV.

Travelling in Kauai. — Horse and Equipments. — Crazy Guide. — Stuttering Jim. — Cruelty of a Chief. — Narrow Escape of a Missionary. — Gov. Kaikoewa's Embryo City. — His Harbor. — Brig in trouble. — Desire of Natives to display their Knowledge of English. — Wailua River and Village. — An Ex-queen. — Her History. — Hospitality. — Large Cattle. — A Disappointed Sportsman. — Celebrated Falls of Wailua. — Singular Freak of a Chief. — Two Hawaiian Sam Patches. — Inland Scenery. — Mauna Waialeale. — Wild Swine. — Dogs. — Degradation of Kauaian Women. — Obtain some Crania, and a New Title in consequence. — Hospitality of Common People. — Offices and Titles. — Anahola. — A Veteran of Kamehameha. — Prince of Laziness. — *Lomi-lomi*. — A Temple of God's own building. — A Dangerous Ford. — Roads to Waioli. — A Labor of Love. — Valley of Kalihiwai. — *Hala* Forest. — Waioli. — River and Mountains. — Residents. — Agricultural Operations. — Silk Plantation. — A Chronological Wood Pile.

For journeys in lands where a carriage would be almost as much of a novelty as a steam-engine, and where the roads are mere paths, many and confused, leading here there and every where, a good horse and a good guide are indispensable. It is not amiss to have good company. All of these requisites fell to my lot upon leaving Koloa, for a trip along the eastern and northern portions of the island. An old resident views the animal which is to bear him through dangerous passes, over hill and plain, across rivers and gulches, for as many days as it pleases him to prolong his journey, with the indif-

ference of a veteran campaigner. Not so the novice, fresh from the lands of rail-roads, steamboats, clean sheets, soft bedding, and luxurious feeding. The horse with his rude Spanish equipments, a high-backed wooden saddle, with a logger-head in front, an uneasy article if judged from its appearance, but a most serviceable one when in use, and the heavy, jaw-breaking bit, all seem strange, and set his previous notions of equestrianism at defiance. However, he soon finds himself seated with a nonchalance that surprises him, if his practice has heretofore been confined to the riding-school, and paved streets. The blood quickens with the lively motion of the generous beast, whose gait is no stiff, break-neck, ungainly trot, destructive alike of grace and comfort. His action is as free and easy as that of the wild horse of the prairie, and as the refreshing breeze sweeps down from among the picturesque hills which surround him, his rider's spirit is awakened, and he enters upon the tour with a zest and an enthusiasm which no other mode of conveyance is capable of exciting. So much for my own first impressions. My guide merits particular description.

Imagine, if possible, a middle-sized, athletic native, with long, jet black hair, no two curls of which lay in the same direction, and eyes, quick, fiery, and wandering. His head fancifully decorated with a wreath of forest leaves and flowers, while a necklace of vegetable stalks encircles his neck. His pantaloons, made of *tapa*, once whole, but now hanging in tatters above his knees, a red-flannel shirt com-

pleting his wardrobe. This he calls *tapa maikai*, (good cloth,) in distinction to the frail material which graces his nether members, which was *aole maikai*, (no good.) A few miles through a bushy road, aided by his eccentric deviations, soon lessened the difference between them, and both pants and shirt would have answered for signal pennants to the Flying Dutchman. An iron ramrod, the sole relic of his former profession, dangled, *en militaire*, in his right hand. He had formerly belonged to the army, but for some mad caper, his chief had discharged him. Such is an outline of the being who presented himself as a guide. Entirely fearless of danger, quick in his movements, careless of fatigue, and an excellent caterer, he proved himself a valuable servant. In addition to all these qualifications, he was at intervals crazy, and his whole conduct was a complete exemplification of savage eccentricity. He was mounted, *sans* saddle, upon a small, well-built horse, between which and his master, a constant state of warfare existed. As often as the huge iron spur, which was bound to the foot of the guide, came in contact with the horse's ribs, his heels described a semi-circle in the air, while with his head he made desperate attempts to bite the rider's naked limbs. Four times did the obstinate brute cause his rider to perform as many flying somersets, 'high in mid air,' before he was mastered.

It was laughable to witness the contest which took place between the wild horse, and his yet wilder rider, as he rode furiously over the plain, with his gay-colored garments waving in streamers

from his back. In horsemanship he was equal to a Bedouin Arab, or a circus-rider. While crossing a stream, he would throw himself flat upon the horse's back, at right angles with his head, and drink, without delaying his progress. His nights were mostly spent in singing and praying; his enemies always coming in for a large share of the latter.

Two of his freaks were related to us, which are worth recording. His master having sent him to catch a young horse, he pursued the animal, and, being fleet of foot, soon came up with it; not being able to seize its head, he grasped the tail, by the aid of which he soon seated himself upon its back. His blood now being up, and seeing a large bull quietly feeding, he forsook the former, and, by a similar process, mounted the latter; and, notwithstanding the angry demonstrations of the bull, who was raving at the indignity, rode him in triumph round the field. His only complaint was, 'that he did not go fast enough.'

The fellow faithfully served me, and despite his eccentricities, he was clever enough in his own way, and withal most excellent company, if for no other reason than to create merriment. His vagaries were so many and varied, and performed, too, with such ludicrous gravity, that it was impossible to avoid indulging in shouts of laughter, which he would greet with a contorted, mystified smile, as if wondering why the *haole* should be so merry, and, servant like, considering it his bounden duty to sympathize therein. Ragged as he was when he left me, the

next time I fell in with him, he had joined the church and turned gentleman. He was dressed in a suit of black broadcloth, dress coat, and all to match. Upon inquiry I learned, lest his time should hang heavy upon his hands, and to raise funds to keep his wardrobe in repair, he had consented to fill the situation of cook. In justice to him it should be stated, that he left his eccentricities outside the kitchen, and his cooking was excellent.

Others to do the needful were with us. Boys, fleet of foot, to carry luggage, and to see that during the night no evil disposed persons besides themselves rode their masters' horses. A feat for which, along this route, many volunteers are always to be found; and the traveller not unfrequently sees the faithful beast which he left the evening before quietly munching his food, the succeeding morning looking as haggard and trembling as if sprites had ridden him hard all night. Two of my boys, yclept Nobody and Sunshine, were precious rogues, but the jewel of the gang was a man known as stuttering Jim. According to his own account he had learned to stutter in America. He certainly did credit to his name. I had secured somewhat of an oddity for a guide, but this fellow was even more ragged and dirty. He first attracted my attention when chaffering for some poultry. To my utter astonishment, I heard a voice in very good, but very stuttering English beside me, proceeding from as genuine a Hawaiian loafer as one need wish to meet with, address me as follows. V-v-v-ver-ver-ver-y — g-g-oo-o-d hens, S-s-s-sir — b-b-b-b-tt-ter b-b-buy

them S-s-sir—it taking him at least five minutes to accomplish the sentence. I bought the hens, and inquired his history. He had spent several years in the United States, and had been a cook in a family in Boston. By his own story he was an honest fellow, with whom the world had gone hard—others somewhat maliciously whispered that the world had only given him his deserts. However, as I thought my cortège would be incomplete without such an addition, I forthwith installed him as cook and interpreter, and it is no libel upon his merits to say, that for the life of me, I never could decide in which department he gave most trouble. As soon as he opened his mouth, his brethren, although they stood somewhat in awe of his temper, which was none of the mildest, began to giggle, and before he could complete even the simplest sentence, their giggle had increased to a laugh, and then unfortunate Jim, mortified and confused, having forgotten what he commenced with, was obliged to renew his attempt at distinct articulation. And the more he tried, the worse it became. Indeed, of all the inveterate stutterers I ever met with, no two equalled him. Once I saw him carried completely around a good-sized field which he was ploughing, arriving at precisely the same place he had commenced the sentence 'hold on,' as he brought out the final word. I tried to cure him, according to the principles laid down in Arnott's Physics for that infirmity, but failed, from want of perseverance on his part, and the inveterateness of the habit with him. During the time he remained with me, he worked willingly

and faithfully, and a year afterwards it grieved me much to see him mending the public ways, in consequence of not having in season mended his own.

The ride from Koloa, along the east coast, to Waioli on the north, is well worth the time bestowed upon it. The distance is forty-five miles. Leaving Koloa, the traveller follows, for three miles or so, the base of the low range of mountains which border it on the north; he then descends a long hill, and finds himself upon the broad belt of lower table-land, which, being in general well watered, affords fine grazing ground. The hill is still held in bitter remembrance, as being one of the many spots where acts of wanton cruelty were perpetrated on the prisoners taken in the last rebellion. One of them was ordered to carry a portly chief upon his back to the summit of this hill; if he failed, he was to be bayoneted. He made the attempt, and slowly bore up under his load. He had nearly reached the boundary which was to insure him life, when, the perspiration, and almost the blood, starting from every pore, by the intensity of his efforts, his knees failed, his limbs trembled; and he sank exhausted to the ground. His rider, true to his word, stabbed him, and left him to perish of the wound. Near this spot, also, one of the missionaries, on his first residence in the island, was attacked by two robbers, who, rushing from their ambush, discharged their spears at him, but the fleetness of his horse soon carried him beyond pursuit. This is the only instance of violence offered to a missionary, since their arrival in 1820.

Half way to Wailua there is a fine tract of land which the late governor selected as a site for a sugar plantation, many acres of which he caused to be planted with cane, and also built a large church, and a house for himself. But death soon terminated his scheme, and his city that was to be, still retains its original diminutiveness, while all his improvements, like his own body, are wasting away to mother earth again. Since his demise, the situation has been used for camp-meetings, at which a large concourse of natives assembled, who behaved quite as rationally as whiter field-gatherings in other climes. They erected a large number of little huts around the church for their temporary quarters; in appearance and size they resemble dog-kennels, being not over four feet high, and allowing only of a sitting posture. The little cove at Hanamaulu was selected by the governor as a harbor for his new emporium, entirely overlooking the fact that it opened directly to the windward. By his orders, the government brig Becket was anchored there; the trades blowing completely in, prevented egress, as there was not sufficient room to beat out, and the vessel was in danger of being blown upon the rocks. Kaikoewa immediately ordered out the population, en masse, to make cordage, and the brig soon resembled a spider entangled in its own web, in which it was obliged to remain many weeks.

One of the most amusing traits of the natives, particularly to strangers, is their fondness for displaying their knowledge, or more correctly speaking, their *ignorance*, of other languages. Little urchins, with

scarce years enough over their heads to allow them to speak their mother tongue, jump from behind walls, or start from their lurking-places, where they have been patiently awaiting the approaching traveller, and with a most expressive grin, salute him in shrill, soprano notes, with a 'dood mornin,' or 'dood nite,' a 'bon jour,' or 'bon soir,' and then run away with as much happiness expressed in their juvenile countenances, especially if the salutation is returned, as if they had received a Spanish real for their pains. No matter what is the hour of the day—the 'dood mornin' is as frequently the salutation at sunset as at any other hour, and perhaps the first sound one hears in the morning, is 'dood nite.' On ascending the north side of the valley of Hanamaula, we noticed a person far ahead who seemed to be awaiting our approach. As we drew nearer, we made him out a tall, elderly man, of a venerable aspect, unclothed, and maintaining the attitude of a marine upon duty. His appearance and position excited our curiosity much, and we determined to find some explanation to the phenomenon. The statue of Memnon could not have been more fixed and silent than he—was the fellow mad, or had he experienced the fate of Lot's wife, and, for manifesting too much curiosity in matters beyond his ken, been doomed to remain a curiosity to his fellow-sinners, till sunshine or storm should, in compassion, waste him away. There he stood. Not a muscle moved—eyes fixed, and bright, but still immovable. At length we came opposite the apparition—a hollow sound fell upon our ears—'Good morning, sir,' 'Good morning to

you, my venerable,' and he turned upon his heel with a stately motion, and walked away with as much satisfaction as if he had relieved his mind from an awful weight of responsibility.

Wailua river is the deepest on the island, having, it is said, not far from its mouth, upwards of twenty fathoms of water. A shallow bar separates it from the ocean, and the surf breaks heavily upon it, and causes the sands frequently to shift, forming quick-sands dangerous to horse and rider, when the ford is attempted in that direction. During the late war between the United States and England, an American schooner was unladen and hauled over it, where, concealed by the high banks of the river, she remained in safety from the cruiser in pursuit. The banks are exceedingly picturesque. The river may, with propriety, be considered a miniature Hudson, and no one should pass it by, without first ascending it in a canoe, and feasting his eyes upon its varied beauties.

The village of Wailua is the property of Kapuli, better known by her baptismal name, Deborah. She was formerly the favorite wife of Kaumualii, the last king of the island. Her history has been a singular one, and, for a widowed queen, rather destructive of sentiment. After the cession of Kauai to Kamehameha I, by her husband, her influence over him excited the jealousy of the government, and he was admonished to put her away. This order he had sufficient firmness, or fondness, to resist. The conqueror dying soon after, left his favorite spouse, Kaahumanu, at once supreme in authority, and incon-

solable for her loss. Bethinking herself of Kaumualii, who was a well-favored man, and withal a fine specimen of the gentleman savage, possessing a sufficiency of physical greatness, so necessary to a Hawaiian ruler, she at once, to gratify her love, and strengthen her policy, ordered him to her bed and board. The twain were *married*. October 9, 1821. Kaumualii's son, Kealiiiahonui, the handsomest chief in the kingdom, was likewise compelled to participate in this compulsory matrimony, and father and son, conjointly, were firmly fixed in her marital bonds. These relationships were common in those days, but happily became extinct a few years afterward. Deborah, however, was provided with another liege lord, who disappeared one day and left her a two-fold widow. She has always been a friend to foreigners, and entertained them with much hospitality in the days of her prosperity; though of late, in accordance with the spirit of the times, and her reduced circumstances, she expects a handsome remuneration for a bowl of milk, and a mat-bed well stocked with fleas, whose nimbleness is sure to relieve the traveller from any fear of stiff limbs by morning. Deborah's lot has been a checkered one. Once a petted queen, whose will was law, then humbled and degraded. A warm friend both to strangers and missionaries, kind and hospitable, yet excommunicated from the church for the same transgression which stole from her arms a fond and royal husband, she was spoiled of her possessions, and tyrannized over by a government which is indebted to her for the preservation of the island. For, to her exertions

and influence it was owing, that, during the rebellion, the inhabitants generally remained faithful to the powers at Oahu. Notwithstanding this invaluable service, Kaikoewa, jealous of her popularity, upon a slight provocation, a few years since, confiscated her property, and caused her to be clandestinely seized and conveyed on board a vessel, which sailed immediately for Honolulu. There she remained for some time in poverty and disgrace, supported by one of her faithful adherents, until Mr. Richards, interesting himself in her case, procured from the king a reversal of the unjust sentence of the governor of Kauai, and restored to her what remained of her property.

Deborah's houses are near the river's side, and are a collection of very respectable thatched buildings, enclosed by a stake fence. If the visitor has the good fortune to ingratiate himself in her favor, the pleasure of his visit here will be much enhanced. To us she was particularly gracious, and claimed me for her 'son' at once, with a promise to present her love to my mother, in America, when I returned. If any choice had been allowed me in this claim upon my filial respect, I should have transferred the honor to her sister-in-law, a lady of less years and more comeliness. But, although Deborah was a buxom widow of forty years and upwards, six feet in height, of three hundred pounds' weight, and ugly to gaze upon, once she had been slender and beautiful. Besides, the substantial tokens of her regard which she bestowed upon us, threw a veil over any personal defects, and I should be an ingrate to speak

of her in other than favorable terms. Her corpulency had of late so increased, that she found it difficult to move about. While we remained she furnished us with excellent fruit, vegetables, and fish, served on plates, and a knife and fork apiece. In fact, our entertainment was quite after a civilized manner, which was the more to her praise, as it was what she seldom indulged in herself, unless, as on the present occasion, she was tempted to make a show. Good milk and butter were in abundance. A finer herd of cattle than she owns I never saw; they would have done credit to a Brighton cattle-show. Some were beautiful creatures, of great size, and apparently of the better English breeds, having short horns, heavy and long bodies, and altogether different from the smaller and leaner kind that run wild in the mountains. In the rear of her house are some extensive taro patches and fish ponds, the resort of wild fowl. Two species of wild ducks are plentiful, both of exquisite flavor, without a particle of the fishy taste common to their species where their food is gathered solely upon the borders of the ocean. One of them is small, with gray plumage; the other is a superb bird, and very large, with wings and breast of varied green and white. Strolling about their haunts with my gun, one of the smaller kind attracted my attention. It was quietly feeding amongst a number of small birds. Nearer, was a flock of the other, close together, to the number of thirty or more. They were the first that I had seen, and they appeared so regardless of my presence, that I concluded they were tame, and belonged to my worthy hostess.

Not wishing to damage her live stock, I crept by them within a rod, without their manifesting alarm. My hostile intentions being devoted exclusively to the destruction of the solitary bird that had first caught my eye, I blazed away; the poor duck turned upwards and kicked its last. Up rose the large flock from my feet, astonished at the noise and smell of gunpowder, and whizzed away with a rapidity which convinced me, alas, that they were wild, and that that would be their last appearance on those premises for that day. A sportsman and a duck-loving stomach, alone, can fully sympathize with my disappointment. As it was the first, so it proved the last time, their beauty and tameness deceived me.

Five miles from Deborah's residence, and up the river, is the celebrated fall, which no scenery-explorer fails to visit, and to bestow the praise which it richly merits. A large double-canoe was provided for our party, and the kind old queen accompanied us on our excursion. The paddlers shot the canoe rapidly forward, chanting the while to a tune of olden time, and at every chorus slapping the flat part of their paddles in unison against the sides of the light bark, while, ever and anon, all, at a signal from the helmsman, shifted their paddles to the opposite side. The echoes, from both blow and voice, were powerful, and the effect of the whole not unmusical. After proceeding in this manner for several miles, following the numerous turnings of the river, which expanded, in places, to a large and limpid, but deep stream, and at others flowed rapidly

through mountain gorges, we landed on a cultivated spot, at the foot of a steep hill. A little hamlet was here embowered in a grove of orange and other trees. As the labor of ascending the hill was one to which Deborah was inadequate, she excused herself from accompanying us farther. The day was hot, and the place sheltered from the breeze. The hill looked formidable, but we did not like to return without accomplishing the chief object of the excursion, so we puffed and panted, climbed and slipped and climbed again, assisting one another, until the summit was gained.

A few minutes' walk brings one to the fall. As we approached, the noise of the falling water became louder, yet without indicating, very clearly, its situation. The plain is here covered so high with grass, and the river so narrowed and concealed by its overhanging and precipitous banks, that nothing of the fall is seen, until one is close upon it. Seeing the guide stop, a little in advance, I sprang forward, and found myself upon the brink of an immense chasm, over one side of which leaps the fall. The eye sought, in vain, the bottom of the basin, which is half hid by the spray, arched by a deeply-colored rainbow. The precipice over which the water flows, and immediately around it, forms rather more than a half circle, and is gradually wearing away by the action of the water. As the distance from it increases, the banks become more sloping, and admit of descent, but not without much care and labor. Their sides are clothed with trees and vines, without which it would be impossible to succeed. They

also serve to hide the fall from the sight, until the bottom is reached, when it bursts upon the view again in all its loftiness. A few moments before, the beautiful charmed the mind, now the grand overawed it. Advancing a few rods, though with much difficulty, over fallen masses of basaltic rocks, the explorer finds himself enveloped in the spray. The water foams and curls in eddies at his feet, while the half-averted eye scarcely dares look at the threatening height above. The rocks overhang the basin to a considerable extent. On one side the excavation is as smooth as if art had lent its aid to the work, while, on the other, the loose stones, and deep crevices, betoken an insecure foundation. The fall tumbles one hundred and eighty feet. The precipices on either side are much higher. The depth of the water below, and the narrowness of the gulf, into which the sun can send his rays but for a short time, daily, heighten the beauty of the spectacle.

After heavy rains the sheet of water is much increased, and the volume of the fall-acquires a depth of five feet, and a breadth of fifty. During the dry season it dwindles into a number of diminutive streams, which follow the irregular surfaces of the projecting rock, through channels of their own wearing, but finally unite, and form one body before reaching the basin beneath. With care, the visitor can venture under the sheet, and he will there find a rare and beautiful neritina to reward him for his labor.

Half a mile above the fall is a whirlpool, which is remarkable for a singular freak of a former chieftain

of the island. Desirous of immortalizing himself by some rude triumph over nature, he caused the course of the river to be turned, and laid the channel bare; then seating himself, with his followers, upon the rocks in its bed, they drank deeply of *awa*, until hill and dell echoed to the mirth of his drunken carousal. After securing his immortal self from danger, and his *awa* from dilution, he returned the river to its legitimate channel. It is said, that two natives, many years since, leaped from the rocks overhanging the fall; one reached the water alive and sound, the other was killed.

The landscape, through all this region, is of the most pleasing description, such as the eye never tires of lingering upon. Far overtowering all other heights rises Mauna Waialeale, from the centre of the island; its sides precipitous in the extreme, yet covered with dense forests, through which can be seen the occasional glancing of a silvery cascade, as it takes its leap some thousands of feet into deep gulfs below. Other mountains, of somewhat less altitude, but equally verdant appearance, with long and sharp spurs running into the plains beneath, or peaks, broken, craggy, and tottering, bound the horizon on all sides. Gently-rising and slightly-wooded hills diversify the broad expanse of the plain, which is without other inhabitants than scattering herds of untamed bullocks. The long grass is blown to and fro over it, by the wind, rising and sinking like the waves of the ocean.

The inhabitants of the island annually make pilgrimages, during the dry season, to the summit of

Mauna Waialeale, in order to catch a glimpse of Oahu. They report, that almost on its top a spring exists, which casts up beach sand, and that coral and sea-shells are also found about it. Wild hogs are numerous in the neighboring forests, and they grow to a great size. Of late years, since the natives have been allowed to keep dogs, many have escaped, and now roam wild in packs like wolves. Neither goats, cattle, or even men, are safe from their ravages; and several natives, in crossing the region where they abound, have been obliged to take refuge in trees. Yet, such is their attachment to these brutes, they will not allow them to be killed, except for food, and mourn over the loss of one as they would for a child. Indeed, it is not uncommon to see women of the common class suckling puppies, and neglecting their own offspring, and that without the slightest shame. They feed them from their own mouths, sleep with them, pick and eat vermin from them, in fact, show as much devotion to the whims of a filthy cur, as the most ardent lover to the smiles of his mistress. In no point does human nature here seem more degraded, than in the brutal attachment of the sex for their dogs. Their own children are made to suffer from want of the food which is freely bestowed upon these animals.

A few miles beyond Wailua, on the sea-side, is a field of battle, and an ancient burial-ground. By bribing some adventurous fellows, I succeeded in procuring several perfect crania, which were sent to Boston. The strangeness of my taste in wishing to procure the old bones of their ancestors, about which

they cared but little, and knew less, occasioned much conjecture among the population, and from that circumstance I received the title of 'po kanaka,' or skull man, a name by which I was ever afterwards known, even on other islands. These relic-procurers were bold enough in offering for sale, during the day, the fruits of their sacrilegious searchings, but not one could have been induced to have approached them after sunset. No inconsiderable fear of the dead still prevails among them, especially by night, and it is a difficult matter to get a native to go out by himself after dark.

After leaving the regal residence of Deborah, nothing of particular interest is to be met with on the road, until arriving at Anahola. A number of small hamlets line the beach, with their usual quantum of snarling, barking quadrupeds, which are always on the *qui vive* to welcome a stranger by their deafening noise, while troops of naked children crowd around, to gaze their fill upon the pale face. It is in these by-villages that some faint trace of the primitive hospitality of Hawaii is yet to be met with, and the traveller is still occasionally greeted with the inquiry, 'Is your belly empty?' Perhaps this laudable custom has not diminished as much as expectation of an ample remuneration has been raised, and in a few years as regular a tariff of prices will be found in the grass hovels on this scarce-trodden road, as in the most celebrated cafés of Paris.

Out upon him who turns up his fastidious nose at such delicious fare as pigs, fowls, or dog, nicely baked with vegetables, in taro leaves, and spread

upon the ground *a la kanaka*, and to be ate *a la Turk*. What if a pet pig, or fowl, provokingly insists upon sharing dishes with you? You are all upon a *level*; then why complain? Delicious melons, and a huge calabash of *poi*, into which the natives' fingers take two or three turns, and then, with a back-handed flourish, are conveyed to the mouth with a rapidity and dexterity that defies description, complete the repast. If I were called upon to picture true comfort and contentment, it would be a *kanaka* eating *poi*. It is done with so much real gusto, such an upturning of the eye, smile of the features, and epicurean smack of the lips, that heart and soul appear to participate in the enjoyment.

The partial adaptation of New England titles and institutions to the wants of the natives, by their religious and secular teachers, strikes one, at first, somewhat ludicrously. Judges, school-teachers, and other professional characters, are constantly met, clothed in little better than nature's costume, their diplomas and offices contrasting strangely with their personal appearance. But improvement is observable, even here on the very outskirts of civilization, and the dress, deportment, and education of these dignitaries are annually becoming more consonant with their stations; while, amongst their inferiors, clothes are not looked upon as such objects of curiosity as formerly, and kept to be used only on Sundays.

No one, who has visited Anahola, will forget an old, white-headed chief, who resides there. He is a veteran of the former wars, and a favorite of the king,

sent to this retired valley, to sponge a subsistence out of its wretched tenants. Upon his old stock of heathenism, he has engrafted all the outward traits of christianity, and is as regular, and as sincere, in his daily devotions, as a Mussulman, while avarice and cunning still twinkle in his eyes. Notwithstanding this, he is a fine old fellow, and exceedingly kind to travellers, particularly if he can make any thing out of them. Now this fine old fellow, who, by the way, always dresses well, is as studious of his ease, as a gouty alderman. Few can boast of ever having seen him but in two situations; one, sitting in an arm-chair, grown venerable in the service, in front of his house, in the most profound absence of all thought, with a menial, shading by an umbrella his grey locks from the rays of the sun; this position he retains for hours, or more properly for months, with all the perseverance of a Hindoo devotee; for he varies it only by retiring to his house, where, reclining upon mats, he either sleeps, or submits his body to the manipulation of two aged women, who, from long experience, are as skilful at '*lomi-lomi*' as any to be found in the group. Occasionally, he directs their attention to his visitors; and if the traveller, who consigns himself to their hands, is not fain to cry out, 'blessed be he that invented the "*lomi-lomi*,"' his body must be formed of sterner stuff than mere bones and muscles. However wearied he may be, fatigue soon leaves him; each muscle is kneaded, each joint cracked, and the whole corporation thumped, pounded, and squeezed, until every old ache and chafe is fairly driven out of it. A series

of less violent kneadings succeeds this, and sleep, most delicious sleep, succeeds all; and, in an hour's time, he is ready to cry out, 'to horse again.'

Bidding 'aloha' to this Prince of Laziness, two hours' ride brings us to the Kukui grove, a noble collection of trees, extending for some miles into the interior; a fit temple for Druidical rites, but now occupied for christian worship. In fine weather, the inhabitants assemble under the shade of the stateliest of these forest monarchs, the branches of one of which, by some curious freak of nature, have twisted themselves into a very respectable kind of pulpit, about ten feet high, from whence the missionary, in this church of God's own building, discourses of his love, mercy, and justice.

The roads, from this place to Waioli, are much broken up by deep ravines, and rugged, though fertile valleys, through which rapid streams find their way to the ocean. These, when swollen by rains, are difficult to cross, especially when the bridges are carried away, or made impassable. The night previous to the arrival of our party at the banks of the most formidable, a heavy rain had fallen, and the stream was very deep. At the ordinary ford, the large rocks formed dangerous rapids, and, immediately beneath them, the river precipitated itself over a fall of twenty feet, into a rocky basin beneath. Thence, the rapids became more furious, rushing and foaming on, until they leaped another and higher rock, and found a deeper and more quiet course, below. The noise of the water, rushing with great velocity through the rapids, joined with the roar of

the two cataracts, startled both horse and rider. Not wishing to retrace our steps, we set our wits at work, to devise means of crossing. The horses were taken up some way above the rapids, where the river was deep, and flowed more smoothly. By dint of blows and coaxing, they were forced to plunge from the bank; and, at the first leap, they disappeared under the water; but, ropes being attached to them, they swam safely across. The males of our party followed their example, after overcoming the chief difficulty, which was, to get a lady and her infant over. No canoe was to be had. Finally, the natives, by advancing, with the greatest caution, to the edge of the rapids, and, planting themselves firmly in the most shallow places, sometimes three on one spot, to balance each other,—for a single misstep would have plunged them where even the skill of a Hawaiian in the water might have failed him,—were able to form a line across; and the infant was passed from one to another, until he arrived in safety on the opposite shore. The agonized countenance, and but half-suppressed shriek of the mother, in watching its progress, told, plainly, *her* sense of the danger. The child over, and all fear for herself vanished. A hollow log was found, in which she placed herself, her feet in the water; and, by the assistance of five natives, in part by wading, and part by swimming, she was borne across. In fording the rivers, near their mouths, it is not uncommon for a horse to get entangled in a quicksand, and leave his rider no other alternative than a plunge into the stream, while his horse must either flounder through, or be pried out.

The most direct road to Waioli, the inland route, is the fruit of the labors of people residing at the Kuku grove. The missionary, under whose pastoral charge they are placed, is in the habit of visiting them, once a week, for the purposes of religious instruction and services. Sundays, he is confined to the more populous village of Waioli, where he resides. The ride thence is twelve miles, and by the old road difficult and wearisome, and in wet weather dangerous. Notwithstanding these visits were on their working-days, the inhabitants cheerfully assembled, before the hour of his arrival, dressed in their best attire, and awaited his coming. But the difficulties attending this hard ride, and the regular performance of the duty, proved too much for his health, and he was compelled to notify his congregation that, unless the road was improved, he should be obliged to relinquish his visits. At this news, the whole people turned out, spade and hatchet in hand, and, in a short time, made a new and shorter road, by which the chief difficulties of the old were avoided. This is but one instance of the regard generally entertained, by the natives, for their religious instructors.

Kalihiwai, six miles from Waioli, is famed for the beauty of its banks, and the number of cascades which adorn them. It is commonly known as 'the valley of cascades.' The country between the two, is a fine, rolling upland, covered with a forest of hala trees, which afford an inexhaustible supply of leaves for thatching houses, and for making mats. This tree is one of the most useful the island affords. Its tough wood furnishes strong handles for garden tools;

its leaves shingle houses, supply carpets, and beds; and its yellow fruit, notwithstanding its peculiarly unpleasant flavor, is good for food, when nothing better can be found, and also for what the natives value far more, necklaces, with which, from the poorest to the richest, they all adorn themselves. The trees are somewhat similar to the banian; for, when they find their tops too heavy for their roots, they send out supports from the lower branches, which, reaching the ground, answer the purpose of an additional brace.

The valley of Waioli, or, as it is usually called, Hanalei, from the river that runs through it, is one of the finest, as well as most picturesque, on the islands. It is small, at its mouth being but a mile in breadth, gradually narrowing, until, at the distance of five miles inland, its width is measured by that of the stream, which is there bordered on either side by lofty mountains. The river is a fine, wide stream, navigable for boats for several miles. The soil, on either side, is of excellent quality, though mostly low and wet, except in the immediate vicinity of its banks. The debris, washed by the frequent rains from the neighboring hills, preserves its richness, which, with its sheltered situation from winds, and its even and pleasant temperature, render it one of the most valuable agricultural districts in the group. The bay, which faces to the northwest, and is exposed to that quarter, is sufficiently sheltered by a projecting reef, for vessels to ride at their anchors in safety, during most months of the year, while the river affords a cheap and safe mode of transportation

for goods, to those who reside on its banks. The mountains on the west rise to the height of five thousand feet, and are covered with dense forests of trees, which afford valuable timber.

A clergyman and teacher of the American mission, with their families, reside here, and several foreigners, one of whom has an extensive dairy, and manufactures, yearly, a large quantity of butter for the Honolulu market. But that which promises to be of most interest here, and to afford a valuable branch of industry for the native population, is a silk plantation, now in a most flourishing condition. Four years since, Mr. C. Titcomb, a citizen of the United States, procured a lease of land from the king, about a mile from the mouth of the river, and extending for some distance along its banks, and running back to the mountains, embracing a variety of soil, from moist, swampy land, to that which was comparatively dry. The whole of it is covered with a rich vegetable mould, about a foot deep, near the river, and on a sand foundation, while, inland, it is more boggy, and suitable for taro, though it can be easily drained, and adapted to any other purpose. At the foot of the hills which form its western boundary, is a most admirable situation for coffee, which the proprietor has turned to good account. But his principal attention has been devoted to silk. Thus far, he has been successful in producing it of excellent quality. The quantity will soon be sufficient to make it a valuable export. His trees are of several varieties, the white, black, Canton, and *Morus Multicaulis*, all of which thrive well, and appear to be

equally good for the worms. He has but twenty-five acres planted, which afford more food, already, than he requires for his present operations. This is owing to the peculiar richness of the soil, which produces in the greatest luxuriance and rapidity. Indeed, without witnessing, for one's self, the rapid development of vegetation here, it would almost stagger belief. By repeated measurements, it has been found, that the mulberry shoots grow upwards of an inch per day, and thousands at the rate of four feet a month. The first in a row, and which was by no means the largest, I had the curiosity to have cut down and weighed. This was three months, lacking a day, after a previous cutting. Its height then exceeded twelve feet; its leaves weighed eight pounds and three quarters; and the new wood, eleven and three quarters. This tree was but a common specimen, and many might have been selected, of superior height and weight. They are planted very close in rows, so as to form thick-set hedges about six feet apart. Simply plucking the leaves, was found to injure the trees; and the plan was adopted, of cutting them down to the ground by rows, and carrying the branches into the cocoonery, where they could be stripped by whipping them through the hand; a process which saves much labor, and affects the trees favorably. In two or three months, the old roots throw out shoots of sufficient height to undergo the same operation. It has been found best, in order to preserve the leaves green and tender, to cut down the trees once in three or four months. If they are allowed to remain longer, their growth is checked, and

the leaves become hard and dry, and less suitable for the worm. This rapid growth may be thought to exhaust the soil. No doubt it will, eventually, although as yet no signs of diminishing productiveness have occurred, though some trees have been cut down for the tenth time. These are now in as flourishing state as any of the others. Besides, the coconeries afford supplies of manure, from their litter, of which a great quantity is collected monthly. The adjacent swamps, also, will furnish vast supplies of the necessary article, when it is required; and even should these fail, so little land is needed for the raising of the mulberry, the proprietor would have but to turn up fresh sods with the hoe, for no plough is required, and plant new slips, which, in nine months' time, would afford the requisite supply, while the exhausted land could remain idle, and be recovering from its depletion. Other trees and vegetables grow with like rapidity here. Orange trees are weighed down to the ground by the abundance of their fruit, and the coffee-shrub has commenced bearing the second year. The climate is damp, and much rain falls during the year. This, it was thought, would prove detrimental to the worms; but one crop has been fed through a particularly wet month, and has done as well as any of the others. The leaves are plucked, the day before they are required, and deposited in a drying house. By the succeeding morning, they are fit to feed with.

The variety of worm raised is the cross-breed, between the American variety and the small Chinese white and yellow. They form a fine, firm cocoon,

which averages between five and six thousand to the pound of reeled silk. A singular fact connect'd with them is this. The cross between the Chinese and the American, produce cocoons of a pale straw color, and others of a dark orange, both of a beautiful lustre. But the eggs of one color is as likely to produce cocoons of the other variety as its own, so that no dependence can be placed upon securing either color, by preserving cocoons of the desired hue for seed. The silk reeled is particularly fine and valuable, and of an even, delicate thread. That which is reeled before the worms are stifled, has the best lustre. Those which cannot be reeled in season for this purpose, are stifled by steam. Thatched houses, erected at a small expense, with mat hurdles, are found to be all that is necessary to preserve the worms healthy, while the tops of broom corn answer every purpose for them to form their cocoons upon; thus saving much expense for machinery and lumber, which is used in colder climates. The proprietor has land sufficient to feed millions monthly, but at present he can accommodate but from three to five hundred thousand at a time. When his present arrangements are completed, he will have a constant succession of heavy crops; eggs hatching, and worms winding up, the same day, and thus be able to keep his reelers in constant practice. During the months of January, February, and March, but little feeding will be done. The trees then undergo a kind of winter. This time, however, is made profitable on the plantation in other ways.

This business requires great care and perseverance,

and constant attention, night and day. Yet it is of a simple nature, and the requisite experience is easily acquired. The greatest economy must be used, especially in avoiding waste of material in reeling. Mr. Titcomb entered upon the business a few years since, an entire stranger to its details, but has now acquired sufficient information and experience to conduct an extensive plantation, simply by strict attention to his business, and by letting no fact, however apparently trivial and unimportant, in regard to the trees or worms, escape him.

His reelers were instructed by himself; he first learning to reel from instructions gathered from a book. They now, for fineness of work, can successfully compete with foreign reelers; and the best of them will turn out, when watched, nearly a pound each per day. When left to themselves they are not so active, yet still average a very respectable quantity. Both those who turn the wheels and those who attend the pans are instructed, and made responsible for the goodness of the silk; a much better plan, and more likely to produce a good article, than when the wheel, for the sake of economy, is left to a boy. The men are found to reel equally as well as the women. Before they are instructed they are bound to remain in the employ of the proprietor two years, receiving regular wages during that time. His Majesty, during a visit to this place, professed himself much interested in the success of this business; and twice, in public addresses to his officers, charged them to see that no obstacle was thrown into the way of Mr. Titcomb, as had hereto-

fore been done; and that, as it was necessary for work to be done on the Sabbath, in feeding worms, the judges must not trouble those who were so employed; he also advised his people to seek employment in this business, and by way of setting example, turned a reel himself for a short time. Since that period, the desire of the natives to work on the plantation is great, and Mr. Titcomb already gives employment to fifty people of both sexes, which number will be increased as his operations are enlarged. The good effects of this industry is already obvious, in the better appearance of the natives. A short time since, scarcely any could boast of clothing: now there are few but have some, and many dress very respectably.

An intelligent Frenchman has more recently established a sugar plantation at this place. The sugar manufactured is of excellent quality. Along the beach are the remains of an enormous pile of fire-wood, gathered by the strength of the whole island, in the days of despotic taxation. It now serves as a kind of calendar to the juvenile inhabitants, to calculate their ages by; dating from the time of its gathering. It is difficult to ascertain the age of a common native. The only judgment he can form about it, is, that he was so large when such a building was erected, or such a chief died.

CHAPTER V.

Island of Maui. — Its Capital. — Seat of Government. — Palace. — His Majesty, Kamehameha III. — His Spouse. — Products of Maui. — 'House of the Sun.' — Female Seminary at Wailuku. — High School at Lahainaluna. — Native Historical Society. — Reflective and Perceptive Powers of the Hawaiians. — Influence of the American Missionaries over the Common People. — Discrepant Statements of Travellers. — Causes of. — State of Religion, as compared with the United States. — Statistics. — Actual Condition. — Death Scenes. — Comparison of the Relative Influence of Spanish Padres and American Missionaries, over their Converts. — Different Phases of National Character. — Admitting to the Church. — Moral Sentiments. — Actual Recognition of. — Truth and Falsehood. — Criminal Statistics. — Style of Living among American Missionaries. — Their Houses, Cost, &c. — Their Advantages and Disadvantages. — Enemies and Friends. — Objectionable Biography. — Privations of the Earlier Missionaries. — Qualifications for a Missionary. — Examples. — Their Hospitalities. — Labors for the Literary and Commercial World. — Faults. — Hostility to Roman Catholics. — Extent. — Anecdotes. — Discontinuing Connection with the American Board. — Independent Missionaries. — Tendency of the Present Times. — Ill Health of Females. — Causes and Remedy.

MAUI, which, next to Oahu, is the second island in commercial importance, has a superficial area of six hundred and twenty miles. Its shape is singular, resembling the head and bust of a human figure; the outline of the face being quite accurately defined. Lahaina is the capital of the island and the kingdom, having been selected by the present monarch for his seat of government. For whalemén it is a most

desirable haven; and on account of the goodness of the anchorage, abundance and cheapness of supplies, and good order ashore, it is more frequented by American shipping than any other island port in the Pacific. From thirty to sixty whale ships annually touch here. On the Sabbath their crews have the privilege of attending divine worship. A tolerable reading-room is also at their disposal.

His Majesty, it is said, selected this town for his residence, that he might be more apart from the influence of foreigners, and more among his own chiefs: a laudable motive, the good effects of which have already been made apparent, in a more wholesome legislation, and the shaking off of a certain degree of familiar intercourse, forced upon him by demoralized whites. Lahaina contains a population of three thousand. Its situation is bad, being at the foot of a lofty range of dusty and barren hills, which pour down upon the town clouds of fine red dust, which colors and penetrates every thing. However, the sources of water are abundant, and the redness of the mud-built houses and dusty streets is greatly relieved by numerous taro patches and little gardens, interspersed through the town. A noble grove of cocoa-nut trees lines the beach. A fort similar to that of Honolulu faces the harbor, and also commands the town. The church is one of the earliest as well as best buildings erected for divine worship in the group. The chiefs generally have very comfortable and well-furnished houses. The palace of the king is a large two story stone building, with a piazza running completely round it.

When completed according to the original plan, it will be a handsome edifice. The rooms are large, though yet unfurnished. Portraits of Liholiho and Kamamalu, taken in England, and of Marshall Blutcher, and Frederick William, of Prussia, presented by that sovereign, adorn the walls. But King Kamehouli seldom makes use of this building, except for state purposes; such as the assembling of his council, parliament, reception of foreign officers, &c. He prefers to sleep in a small but neatly thatched house, retired from the street. He usually lives in very good style; sentinels are stationed about the grounds and yards, and yearly more etiquette is exacted, both from foreigners and his own subjects. Some of his favorite young chiefs are always in attendance; they are well dressed, gentlemanly men. John Young and Haalilio, his intimates, are of fine figures. He lives well; his table being served by foreign cooks as well as native. Of late, he has given up the use of both wines and liquors, and become a perfectly temperate man; an example which has been followed by nearly all his court, which is now as remarkable for its sobriety as it once was for its drunken banquetings. This is the more to the credit of his Majesty, for his taste for strong drink, into which he was seduced when a mere boy by vicious whites, is tantamount to a passion. In boxing, bowling, billiard-playing, horsemanship, and other manly exercises, he is an adept; though greater attention to the duties of his situation than formerly prevents him from the frequent indulgence that was his wont, when in the heyday of youthful dissipation. He is

now twenty-seven years of age, and is becoming, like all his race, portly; his complexion is dark, and face full, but intelligent, without the expression of savage hauteur and determination, which characterizes many other chiefs. He is amiable to a fault, but unfortunately possesses neither the firmness nor knowledge to contend successfully with the wiles and violence of unprincipled foreign officials. Still, his acquaintance with the history of the world, and its general condition, is very respectable; and his improvement has been rapid. To his subjects, he is a kind and patriotic sovereign, and is much beloved. To foreigners, he is hospitable, and disposed to be confiding. He is a good man, without being a remarkable one; and wise, without being great. Entirely adequate to the management of the domestic relations of his kingdom, but failing in dignity and self-possession, when subjected to the lawless attacks of foreign war-ships. He can converse in English fluently, though reluctant to do so. By foreigners he is familiarly addressed as 'king.' Of a vessel, he is passionately fond; and a few years since, his navy was quite respectable, consisting of a fine bark of fourteen guns, a brig, and several schooners. He possesses now but a few small schooners, the brig being wrecked, and the bark proving too expensive for his exhausted treasury. His observation is keen, and memory retentive. When but a young lad, he visited the Potomac frigate, Commodore Downes, then lying off Honolulu. Seven years later, in 1839, he went on board the Columbia frigate, Commodore Reed. While walking be-

tween decks, he observed, 'this vessel has greater height here than the Potomac.' 'How much do they differ?' asked his companion. Upon reflecting a moment, he replied, 'two inches,' which was the exact difference.

His Majesty is married to a woman of minor rank, Koloma by name. She also rejoices in the euphonious appellation of Hazeleponi, a scriptural name, selected by herself, at her baptism. Her children, if they had lived, would not have enjoyed a higher rank than her own, as the blood of the mother always determines the degree of the offspring. The court still maintains its reputation for the size and weight of its individual members. Two exceed three hundred pounds each. Paki is six feet six inches tall, well formed, and of Herculean strength and proportions. Hoapiliwahine, a female chief recently deceased, was nearly his equal in height and general bulk.

The agricultural products of Maui are already considerable. Several sugar mills, two of them iron, are in operation at Wailuku, turning out from one to two hundred tons of sugar and molasses yearly. The best of these mills is owned by the king, and leased upon shares, to some Chinese, who manufacture excellent loaf sugar, and the best of syrup. The natives here own many small plantations, and find a ready market for all their products, during the shipping seasons at Lahaina. Maui possesses much elevated table-land, suitable for the productions of the temperate zone. Wheat grows wild and in abundance; and nowhere can Irish potatoes be

raised cheaper, and of better quality. The highest land in Maui is Mauna Haleakala, 'house of the sun,' a gigantic terminal crater, rising from the centre of East Maui. The ascent to its summit, ten thousand feet above the sea, is gradual and easy. During the winter, considerable snow falls on and about it.

There exists at Wailuku a female Boarding School or Seminary, under the charge of a mission family, and native assistants. It is a most excellent institution. The school-rooms are in a stone building, two stories high, fifty-six feet long by twenty-four broad; erected at a cost of two thousand dollars. The pupils are lodged in a row of small adobie buildings, each constituting but one apartment. The pupils are secluded as much as possible, from the corrupting influences of the neighboring inhabitants, and trained to a civilized life. They are taught all the common branches of education, embracing history and vocal music, and are also studiously initiated into the several departments of domestic industry; such as braiding, sewing, washing, ironing, knitting, spinning cotton, &c. Their clothing is a uniform of blue and white cotton. The chief object of the school is to train a class of females, who shall make suitable wives for the graduates of the High School, who too often, by marrying their ignorant and vicious country-women, have relapsed into their former barbarous habits. Thus far, this institution has proved eminently successful, and through its instrumentality a new order of the daughters of Hawaii is growing up. The annual expense incurred for the support of each pupil, is about twenty dollars.

The High School, for boys, is situated at Lahainaluna, a village two miles back of Lahaina, at an elevation of one thousand feet above the sea. It is a healthy, though warm and barren spot, not furnishing sufficient food even for the scholars. From the buildings, an extensive view of the town and shipping of Lahaina, and the islands of Lanai and Molokai is obtained. The school first went into operation in 1831, under the charge of the Rev. Lorrin Andrews. In 1837, a large stone two story edifice was erected, consisting of a central building, forty feet square, two and a half stories high, and surmounted by a cupola. The lower story affords two school rooms, the second a chapel, and the third, forty feet by eighteen, an apartment for the library, museum, and philosophical apparatus. A wing, fifty feet by twenty-six, extends from each side of the main building. Attached to the establishment, and within the enclosed grounds, are a dining-hall, cook-house, store-house, and from thirty to forty small thatched buildings, neatly furnished,—the sleeping apartments and rooms of the pupils. The whole erected at an expense of about fourteen thousand dollars, by the American mission. The government affords important aid to the institution, by gifts of land for the support of the pupils, and otherwise takes a deep interest in its success. A printing office is connected with it, and four good dwelling-houses have been erected, for the accommodation of the teachers, who receive their support from the American Board. The number of pupils varies from fifty to one hundred; their course of instruction is for

four years; a portion of their time they are required to spend in manual labor, in order to raise something for their own subsistence, and to form habits of systematic industry; also to acquire a knowledge of agricultural and mechanical implements. Some, in consequence, have become very good artisans, and earn high wages, much to the chagrin of foreign workmen. The food of the scholars is chiefly fish and poi, with meat occasionally, eaten at tables, where they are furnished with bowls, spoons, knives, &c. They are required to be neatly and uniformly clothed. The expense of each pupil, including books and stationery, is about the same as at the Female Seminary at Wailuku. In addition to the elementary branches, they study Scripture, geography, history, and chronology; also, church history, elements of geometry, astronomy, trigonometry, algebra, mensuration, surveying, navigation, anatomy, &c. For mathematical studies they manifest considerable aptness; and in all departments, their memories are very tenacious, and their progress good. Weekly exercises in composition are required, and English is taught to some extent. To test their capacities, the dead languages were tried, and they soon acquired some degree of proficiency in them. This institution has already supplied abundance of teachers, well qualified for the common schools; and it is designed eventually to educate the most promising youth to form a native clergy, and as far as possible to give them a knowledge of medicine, sufficient to counteract the quackery of their own empirics. Many young men who have been educated here, have

already attained important and responsible posts under government, solely from their acquirements, for their birth was against them. In every point of view, has the nation experienced much benefit from the system of education here pursued.

Some of the most intelligent of the graduates have formed a historical society, for the preservation of all facts, *melés*, traditions, and other matter, both ancient and modern, connected with the history of their native land. At several of their meetings, a number of interesting, and to the student of Polynesian archæology, valuable communications have been read; one embraced the history of Umi, a king of Maui, who reigned nearly two centuries since. The Rev. Sheldon Dibble is now engaged in putting to press, at Lahainaluna, a history of the group, gathered chiefly from original sources among the inhabitants, which will be both curious and valuable, as giving their views of affairs, both previously and subsequently to the visit of Cook. It is not often that the lion sculptures himself.

Although the Hawaiians manifest fair reasoning powers, yet, like all the branches of the Malay family, their perceptive and imitative are much more prominent. Hence, their ready acquirement of the mechanical arts, their fondness for mathematics, and the study of facts, without reference to abstract investigation. Their proficiency in copper engraving at the High School is really remarkable. Good maps, charts, and pictures are engraved every year, and with a considerable degree of improvement upon the last.

The influence which has been acquired by the American missionaries over the whole people, has by some been made a subject of complaint; such people desire the seed to be planted and the tree to grow, but would prevent its branches from leaning towards the source of its life and light. The missionaries do possess a great and important hold in the hearts of the people, and control to a great extent the public mind. But it has been honestly and openly acquired; it is what they were sent for. If any one doubts the love and reverence with which these men are viewed, by the great majority of the inhabitants, let him visit their households, and join with the missionary in his pastoral labors and excursions. Smiling faces and genuine hospitality will everywhere greet him; but more particularly within the range of their parochial districts, where years of faithful and disinterested service have endeared the populace to them. The kind greeting extended to the missionary, is as freely extended to the missionary's friend. Often in my wanderings have I had plentiful reason to be thankful, that the missionary had preceded me; for it is but simple justice to acknowledge, that the hospitality I enjoyed, was more owing to respect for him, than from a welcome vouchsafed to a stranger, or a desire for gain. To be known as a friend's friend, is a passport to the good graces of a Hawaiian, whether a convert to christianity or a worshipper of the flesh. With both the reception will be cordial, but dissimilar. The different auspices under which the traveller visits the cottages of the wayside, will, when compared, faith-

fully account for the many discordant statements which have been given so often to the world. The quarrels of these authors, and those who uphold their respective views, remind one of the famous contest between two knights, who coming by opposite roads, met each other face to face, under a metallic shield. The one looking at the side towards himself, exclaimed, 'What a beautiful shield, and how rich the gold is.' 'Gold,' replied the other, 'it is silver.' 'Silver, indeed; I say it is gold,' was the rejoinder; from angry words they soon came to blows; and in a short time, so furious was their combat, they both lay wounded and fainting upon the road. A compassionate monk happening by, bound up their wounds; as soon as they were able to speak, they mutually appealed to him to confirm the truth of their respective assertions. 'Friends,' said he, 'you both are right and both wrong; had you looked on each side of the shield, you would have seen that one was silver and the other gold.' Much the same has it been with writers in regard to this part of the world. On either position there is some favorite theory to support. It is published, and correctly enough, as far as it goes, that things and people were after this manner, or that. They limit their vision while they generalize their deductions. The other side of the shield remains unexamined, and they content themselves with reiterating their statements, or contradicting those whose views differ from their own. In consequence of their partial investigations, a war of words has been engendered, and missionary and resident are mutually accused

of exaggeration. I shall offer no apology for the remarks I am about to introduce, upon the subject of missionary labor, and its effect upon the people. On no other topic, since my return, have I been so frequently and critically questioned. Much that is partisan has already been given to the public; and that it is partisan is the occasion of the great mixture of truth and error which prevails, on these points. It is natural and proper that a deep interest should be felt, in so important a cause. The mission enterprise is one of the most prominent and noblest features of the nineteenth century. The attention of the learned and powerful, as well as the mass of the christian community, is strongly attracted towards it. Whether it is for good or evil; whether its present system can be improved or not; whether the laborers are faithful or faulty; whether there are adequate returns for the sacrifice of life, of health, and domestic ties, and expenditure of treasure; all of these are fair subjects of investigation. The sincere friend of the cause wishes a faithful exposition of the truth, conscious that its real success will be parallel with the enlightenment of the public mind. I have no sect to sustain, or sectarian views to gratify. My sincere desire is to state facts and present views, which are valuable only so far as they can be sustained by the former. In my history of these islands, I traced the operation of the religious revolution which attended the introduction of christianity upon their civil and political institutions; its silent or active workings in regenerating the nation; now I have to do with its action and consequences, by their family altars, their

social gatherings, the manners of the cottage, and the habits of the day ; with the people, as they *actually exist* in 1843. Much that has been related in the previous chapters is intended to picture the condition of civilization and christianity as it now is, among them, and the reader will not fail frequently to draw his own deductions.

The query has been put to me, 'How does the state of religion among Hawaiians compare with our own.' In one sense the question can be answered most favorably. Numerically, church members bear a larger proportion throughout Hawaii to non-communicants, than in the United States ; a greater outward attention is exhibited towards the observance of its ceremonies than here ; but it would be as incorrect, from these facts, to place their moral and religious standard upon a level with that of the American people, as from the number of common schools, the pupils that attend them, and the studies nominally pursued among the same people, to estimate their elementary knowledge, and their system of education as highly as our own. Yet statistics by themselves would give that result, were the actual conditions and physiological differences between the two races kept from view. What were the Hawaiians originally, and what were the ancestors of the Anglo-Saxons ? The one a branch of the Malay family of the human race, the third in point of intelligence ; their chief characteristics a love of maritime adventure, with a brutal courage which looked upon death with an icy apathy, because they had but little to enjoy below, and less to hope for in the future ; sensual

beyond description ; lying and treacherous to friend and foe ; a warm, excitable imagination, and docile to instruction ; by turns a child or adult in pleasures and passions — weeping the one moment, the other revelling with boisterous mirth ; in short, a creature of base sentiments, more like a man who, under the influence of intoxicating gas, acts out that which is uppermost in his nature, than a human being endowed with moral feelings. Added to this, a superstition skilfully concocted and strongly sustained by the few for the degradation and subservience of the many. Our forefathers, off-shoots of the noblest race, the Caucasian ; cruel heathens, but bold, free, and intelligent ; sacrificing human victims in obedience to their priests, but, in domestic relations, chaste and affectionate. If their animal passions were strong and conspicuous, their virtues also shone out brightly, and they proved themselves a thinking race. Christianity introduced into soils so widely different, must, humanly speaking, flourish in accordance with the relative fitness of either for its support and increase. And it has been so. In England and America, rooting itself in the superior sentiments and intelligence of the people, it now exhibits itself in its fairest and purest light ; transported to the Hawaiian islands by Anglo-Saxon minds, it is there sustained by the strength it brought with it. There the institutions, plans, and improvements are all borrowed from their instructors ; by them and their ancestors they were originated and perfected. The Anglo-Saxon race are capable of teaching ; the Malay of being taught ; the one by

its own native energies can conquer and rule the world; the very existence and advancement of the latter is dependent upon the forbearance and benevolence of the former. Such are the natural differences between the two, and these must be borne in mind, if a just opinion of the capacity of the Hawaiians for civilization and christianity is to be formed. They should be judged by the standard applicable to their position in the human family, and not by our own.

There is one point which cannot be estimated by finite intelligence. Omnipotence alone can count the souls that have here soared from their beds of disease and death to a blissful hereafter. The words of life dropped in season and out of season, their final consequences none can tell. The poor, untutored heathen, whose mind would fail to grasp the boundless glories which eternity is ready to open to his view, would find no difficulty in turning from an idol of sense, the image of despairing cruelty, to 'Our Father who art in Heaven;' the God whose chiefest attribute is love. The death-bed scenes of a Kaahumanu, a Kapiolani, and a Kinau, were such as to have confirmed the faith and brightened the experience of the most intellectual of other lands; and who shall tell how many of humbler origin have gone to their last account, unhonored and unknown on earth, but registered as high in heaven. Only on that day that discloses all secrets will they be revealed.

There are few persons of any class at these islands but now appreciate, in their full force, the causes of the discrepant statements before alluded

to, though, unfortunately, they are not always ready to acknowledge them. The influence acquired by the padres in Spanish American countries over their Indian neophytes, with their hospitality, have been much praised by travellers. But that which is exercised by the American missionaries here, seems to me to be of a superior order. The Indians bow submissively to the authority of the church; the Hawaiians yield voluntary homage to a friend; the one submits to arbitrary requirements, as from a power from which he can appeal no more than from Heaven itself; the other in his deeds of kindness exercises his own judgment and inclination. Often have I journeyed with our missionaries, and wherever we went, the regard manifested for them personally, and the high respect paid to their holy offices, unclaimed and unsought on their part, have been to me the strongest testimonials of a favorable public sentiment towards them. Houses were cleaned and put in their tidiest array, the best mats and tapas brought out for their beds, and the choicest productions of their little plantations reserved for their meals, and all this done without expectation of recompense. From the good will and activity manifested, it would be unfair to judge it otherwise than the result of genuine affection. Church-members, of course, take the lead in doing honor to their teachers, but an outward decorum prevails even among the lowest orders. Crowds assemble for a meeting for prayer, or the expounding of the gospel. To a casual observer, the impression would be conveyed, that he was among a highly moral and

religious community. For the time being, it is so. With some this deportment is sincere and permanent, but with the mass it is different; and it is no disparagement to the labors of the missionary to state, that a vast deal of hypocrisy exists among the people. Let the visitor go over the same road again, but under different circumstances. If he is desirous of witnessing the varied phases of their national character, let it be known that he is no missionary—for all strangers are divided into two classes, 'missionary, and no missionary;' the one being supposed to be favorable to the former, the other hostile. The disguise will then be stripped from off many who were on the previous occasion playing the missionary. Indeed, the lower orders have a phrase in respect to their external decorum and inward desires, which has become proverbial, and which will not bear repeating, but is singularly expressive of their actual feelings. It will be perceived that virtue is more valued for its good name than as a reality; that the dispositions of the mass are still sensual, and that much of the orderly and decorous conduct exhibited before, was the result of a temporary restraint, and a desire to possess the good will of their superiors. The terrors of the law are also much in dread. The temptation to enter the church is equally great. All the chief rulers are professedly christians; the high places are filled by such; it is one step towards preferment; to the native it has the value of a caste; it fixes him in the eyes of his fellows; consequently there is no self-denial an interested individual will not temporarily subject himself to, to

attain the object of his ambition. I have known one, who having failed by all the customary arts, in convincing his pastor of his fitness to join in the communion, devise a most ingenious story to accomplish his purpose. He went to the missionary to confess a crime which he had meditated, the recollection of which hung heavily upon him. He said that some time before he had determined to murder him, and had actually approached his house by night with a cutlass, and had been deterred only by an unexpected interruption, which caused him to retreat. The story as he related it, with all the attending circumstances, was so exceedingly plausible, and his manner so sincere and contrite, that for a while the missionary was staggered. But the falsehood was soon discovered, and he did not come again. Some missionaries rival the Roman Catholic priesthood in their zeal for adding to their church, baptizing by hundreds, and even by thousands. There is but little doubt that, although a majority of the admitted natives do not conform strictly to their vows, yet in consequence of them they are a better people. They furnish a restraint which nothing else could supply. The conduct which would bring censure upon an American christian, should not upon a Hawaiian; their temperaments, knowledge, and circumstances are widely different, and they are not to be balanced in the same scale. Of him to whom much is given, much will be required. Other missionaries go to the other extreme, and maintain so severe a discipline that it is seldom a candidate is found qualified in their view. I am

acquainted with one who, in the course of six years' preaching has admitted but a single individual into the church. His sense of the duties of a Christian is exceedingly rigid ; but he lives in daily exemplification of it, and perhaps approaches as near to the purity, holiness, zeal, and meekness of the apostles, as man is capable of.

A moral sentiment, founded more upon a classification of certain actions either as evil or as good, and their attendant punishments or rewards, than upon any definite ideas of sin and virtue considered in their relations to moral purity, and the love of the Father, pervades the nation. With the more enlightened, a superior sentiment prevails to some degree. Consequently, as in older christianized communities, a man enjoys respect in proportion to his moral qualifications. Many, of course, are to be found more fond of a good name, than of the means necessary for its attainment. Publicly they are one being, privately another. The very fact of the necessity of the deception, shows a great advancement in moral sentiment since the days of Liholiho, and instead of being considered a reproach to the missionaries, should be hailed as a favorable symptom of their labors ; the dawn of further improvement. In humanity, care for the sick and aged, their domestic relations, honesty, temperance, industry, and politeness, there has been great advancement. From a warlike, treacherous, and cruel people, they have become mild, tractable, and desirous of knowledge. The intelligent observer will find much in their present character to gratify him, and more to surprise,

when he contrasts them with what they were but a score of years since. But he who goes among them, his imagination picturing a nation changed from brutal savages, by the Spirit of God, to guileless christians, worshipping Jehovah in all the innocence and strength of a first love, their family altars emblems of purity and happiness, their congregations simple and sincere, and their dispositions and deportment refined to the high standard of christian excellence in our own beloved country, will be disappointed. Yet there are writers who would fain make the world believe that it is nearly so. None have been more pained and surprised than the missionaries themselves, at the high-wrought sketches which have gone forth, an injury to their cause and themselves.

It is still difficult to make the natives understand the nature of truth. They have been so accustomed, from their earliest years, to habits of deception, that with very many, perhaps the majority, it may be doubted whether any other sensation arises from the detection of a falsehood than mortification at being discovered. In no other point are they more obtuse, but this moral bluntness is gradually wearing away. Licentiousness is the chief vice of the nation; not that they are much worse in this respect than nations generally residing within the tropics, but it continues to be their most prominent trait. A few years ago, in its Protean forms, it was common to all, and as undisguised as the light of day. Now it hides its head, and seeks a new garment to conceal its foul markings. The following table of crime for Oahu, will serve to show the proportion of other offences

to those of sensuality. It is taken from the Kumu Hawaii, of January 16, 1839, a native paper, but the period embraced in the report is not given. And it should be recollected that but a small proportion of the latter offences are ever detected or exposed. A number of foreigners are embraced in the list, chiefly for riot, mutiny, and desertion.

Offences.

Manslaughter,	4	Seduction,	18
Theft,	48	Lewdness,	81
Riot,	32	Adultery,	246
False witness,	48		—
Desertion,	30		345
Mutiny,	15		
	<hr/>		
	177		

The fact appears incontrovertible that there yet exists in the nation a large body of people who are equally disposed to religious rites, or to acts of a different character, as may be most accordant to the taste of those whom they wish to gratify. Another generation must arise, with better homes and more civil and religious advantages, before the habits of the old are sufficiently undermined. While evidence for the most favorable view of missionary labor, to a partial investigator appears conclusive, ample grounds for the opposite opinion exist. The truth lies in neither extreme. The friends of humanity have just cause to be grateful that so much has been accomplished, and should labor in earnestness that the remaining dark spots may be washed white.

Something now remains to be said of the mission-

aries themselves. The reader will bear in mind that my remarks are confined exclusively to those of the Hawaiian islands; whether they may be applicable to those on other stations, I have had no opportunity personally to know. And first, how do they live? In good, comfortable, and capacious houses of wood, adobie, or stone; generally of two stories, and possessing all the conveniences and much resembling the better class of farm-houses in New England. With few exceptions they are the best on the islands, costing from one to three thousand dollars each. Their patrons, with a wise liberality, provide for their living in about the same style as country clergymen at home. Owing to the mildness of the climate the expenses are much less. They are provided with plain furniture, and from four hundred to six or seven hundred dollars per annum is allowed to each family in proportion to the number of its members. The property of the mission, in herds and cattle, is now considerable, for the use of which land is leased from the government. They afford abundance of milk and butter; the latter being sold in considerable quantities to foreign residents, the proceeds going into the general fund. The government has liberally granted most of the families good tracts of land, suitable for small farms, and many, by cultivation are enabled to eke out a subsistence almost independently of the Board. By their little plantations they are enabled to instruct the natives in husbandry to some extent, and to set them an example of industry; also to introduce among them exotic grains, fruits, and vegetables. They also afford to the males a healthful avocation and a pleasant change from

their more confined duties. A New England taste is perceptible every where about their dwellings. Many are embowered in shrubbery and are surrounded with pretty gardens. In fact, to judge from their habitations, and the docile, mild race about them, looking up to their teachers with respect and gratitude, as to beings of a superior order, missionaries here lead a pleasant life. Away, it is true, from the social and literary privileges of the United States, and away also from its inhospitable climate, its religious and political excitements and dissensions. Here they are a kind of magnates in the land; an influence and importance is attached to their calling, which they would be less than man if they did not appreciate. Some families are much isolated; others see a greater variety of society and of different nations, than if they had remained in their native land, confined, as it too often happens, within a circle circumscribed by sectarianism. In any case, independently of the pure motives which impel them to this work, their self-denial will not exceed that of their countrymen whose pursuit is wealth. With the former, are their wives, their children, and their *homes*. They are or should be denizens of the soil for life. The latter too often are without one friendly tie or charm, to relieve their minds, troubled for gain. Abiding places have they none, longer than the glittering ignis fatui remains in view. Theirs is a passion which recks but little of pain, privation, or disease, and fears not death, so that their objects be accomplished. For the one there is a holy sympathy, which lightens their sufferings and

enhances their success; their lives, tinged by a romance, from the comparative novelty of their disinterested labors, and the fewness of the subjects, are upon an eminence; they are seen and known of men; conspicuous guides pointing onward and upward to the abiding place of man's highest destiny. Outwardly the labors of the others are selfish; competition spreads her net about them, and deadens the feeling of man for his brother man; in one continuous stream, as a river pours forward to an ocean, over shoals or cataracts, circling and eddying by sunken rocks, dashing furiously, rapid upon rapid, through some gorge, or peacefully gliding in a broad and limpid stream, so men press on in their race for wealth. And yet in that throng, toiling and patient, enduring much, yet working on until perhaps life, attenuated to a thread, snaps asunder and consigns the young in years, but old and worn in body, to dust again, are many priceless souls. They work for food and raiment, but not all for themselves; a relative sick or maimed, a motherless infant or fatherless child, God's gifts to cheer them in their wearisome pilgrimage, were their care. And they labor with a faith as bright and a reliance as true upon their heavenly Father, as if a world had bade them 'good speed.'

I would not detract one jot from the resources of that love and benevolence which sustains missionaries in their labors. Rather would I increase it, and swell their ranks until their name is legion. But let it be on just grounds; no fictitious sentiment should be raised in such a cause. Yet too often has it thus

been. It is doubtful whether the missionaries have suffered most from the bitterly hostile, who have dragged them before the public, and assailed them with foul-mouthed charges, or more poisonous insinuations, and heaped upon them continued and unrelenting hostility, or those ill-judged friends who have bespattered them with fulsome praises, or eulogies scarcely less injurious and disgusting. In consequence, with some, every missionary is viewed as an individual, who, too indolent to earn a living at home, goes abroad, the recipient of misplaced benevolence, and a bigoted agent to spread a fanatical despotism. Others view him in a light scarcely less exalted than inspiration itself, and that is expected and believed of him, which humanity cannot perform. There is also unfortunately a false curiosity abroad, which seeks to strip the missionary and expose his inmost thoughts. In many instances they have themselves powdered to this vitiated desire, and the reading world has been flooded to a nausea with works recording the thoughts, sentiments, speeches, feelings, and experiences of men, women, and even children, whose lives were all good and useful in their appropriate spheres, but whose biographies, even as prepared by admiring friends, are at the best but an epitome of the life of every man, woman, or child with moderate pretensions to intelligence and religious hopes. The graveyards of our land contain myriads of such, and the stones that record their departure tell as briefly but appropriately their worth. Then let them rest. Generation upon generation of pious fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters succeed each other beneath the

sod, and their simple but adamantine obituaries are all-sufficient to speak the tale to the living. Let that which is private remain so; the memories of the humble departed are best enshrined in the hearts that loved them. Otherwise it is to be feared, that, independently of the exposure and display of thoughts, expressions, and actions, which should be as sacred as the grave itself, desires foreign to unpretending worth, will arise. The prized speech of the loved one (I have known such an instance) may become the laugh or comment of a criticising public, and ideas of present notoriety or posthumous fame be mingled with pious aspirations. Truth is benefited by the temperate discussion of general principles, or a critical examination of measures and results; but a frivolous curiosity alone is recompensed by the perusal of much of modern biography.

In justice to the missionaries it should be remarked that the comforts by which they are surrounded are mainly the result of their individual exertions. The privations of the first comers, particularly the ladies, for a number of years, were many. Their residences were the common straw huts of the country; damp and cold in the winter season, hot and accessible to dust and winds during the summer; at all times unhealthy and trying to a northern constitution. Much suffering and disease can be traced to these habitations. The first band, by some strange neglect, were landed without a provision of the commonest cooking utensils; women, accustomed to all the paraphernalia of a yankee kitchen, were suddenly reduced to little better than the calabash and

wooden bowl, the taro and pork of the savage. Their supplies from the United States for a long time were poor and inefficient, and to their labors of charity was added the absolute necessity of providing the ways and means for the sustenance of their families. At that time, also, if their lives were not actually endangered, their fears were constantly excited by the threats and outrages of a lawless white population. The worst savages they encountered were among their own race. Their friends were few and powerless. But most of their number have lived to witness and enjoy an entire change. It is the transformation of a wilderness to a blooming oasis. Public sentiment among all classes sustains them on the scene of their labors. They are valued and appreciated according to their real worth, as men, and as christians. Their families are welcomed within the circle of foreign residents, and a community of feeling now exists, of the most social and refined character, greatly to the advantage of all. The vile charges so freely circulated against them in former years, such as of being intemperate, licentious, and avaricious, have died a natural death, or are confined to a class whose appearance and reputation are of themselves sufficient expositors of their designing falsehoods.

It has been objected to many, that they are not men of sufficient intellectual calibre for such a situation. Some appear to regard it as necessary that all missionaries should be of great mental power, the master-spirits of their time. Such have ampler fields for their abilities or benevolence at home. They are best suited to operate upon a thinking, in-

telligent people. But for a race of semi-barbarians, children in knowledge and capacity, another class of mind is better adapted. And it is emphatically such as we find among the American missionaries. Not that they are all equally qualified, for several, after having fully tried the experiment, have both satisfied themselves and their friends that they had mistaken their pursuit, and have retired. But generally they are shrewd, intelligent, hard-working men, true sons of a republic, and possessing, in its full vigor, the chiefest of yankee qualifications, 'gumption.' Men of powerful intellects, who deal in theories, abstractions, or generalities, calculated to lead, enlighten, or confound the mass, would be ill adapted for this people. Their teachers must be men who can penetrate to the very alphabet of civilization, and that practically. Teach a native how to handle a hoe, a broomstick, a plough, or needle, as well as to spell ab and ba, measure the revolution of the planets, and draw forth instruction from the well of living waters. Work and read with them, visit the cottage as well as the palace, please the children as well as the adult, administer aid to the afflicted, medicine to the sick, and consolation to the thirsty soul. He who says they are not all this, and more, does not know them. I have seen the same individual perform skilful surgical operations, practice medicine extensively, plough, and direct natives in the culture of their farms, build the stone-walls, and raise the massive roof of a church, a tinker and carpenter at home, a music-teacher, and a school-master, an interpreter for government, a translator for foreigners

in drawing up deeds, in fact, an adept in every good and useful work, whether mental or manual. Beloved by all classes, he is constantly laboring for all. With all this multifarious labor, he, with his spouse, a lady well worthy of such a husband, finds time to educate six children; and a better regulated, and more happy family, I have never seen. As a man and christian, his life is above reproach. Though so distinguished a specimen, he is but a type of a class. Some are preachers, some school-teachers, some printers, book-binders, or secular agents; and a better united, constantly laboring body, it would be difficult to find. Differing in opinion at times, but always united in purpose. Full of that zeal which seeks to make men happier, wiser, better. These remarks will, by many, be thought extravagant; and perhaps not a few of those who have spent more years than I have in the group, will deny their correctness. But they have not, as I have, seen them under all circumstances, at their homes and abroad, eaten of their bread, slept beneath their roofs, journeyed with them, lived with them. Gladly do I acknowledge the unaffected, genuine hospitality I have constantly met, even when I went with no other claim than that of a stranger. The names of the frank-hearted gentlemen whose society have so often given additional zest to the pleasures of my wanderings, and their ladies, whose mild but cordial welcome at once makes the traveller feel that he has found a home, would grace any work. The voyager's thoughts wander from his neat and well furnished room, to a mother, or wife, in his native land,

and he involuntarily ejaculates, 'My country-women the same everywhere — God bless them,' as he contrasts the snow-white counterpane, the comfortable mattress, and drawn musquito-net, with the suspicious mat, the stone pillow, and the agonies of fleas which he endured in some wild hut the night previous. With these families, the delight of doing good is a delicate thing, and the sanctity of the domestic circle is as highly prized as among the most fastidious circles of a civilized land.

The literary and commercial world, as well as the religious, are under obligations to mission labor. The best sources of Hawaiian history, through their care, have been developed; and, throughout Polynesia, the most faithful and accurate reports of the past and present, with valuable contributions to science generally, are drawn from their pens. Philology and ethnography, in particular, have grown in interest and importance by their exertions. The name of the Rev. Lorrin Andrews, in connection with the former branch of knowledge, has already become well known, and he needs but a little leisure to become as thorough a scholar as he is close a student. Commerce has gained in proportion as civilization has advanced. It may be fairly estimated that the consumption of foreign fabrics is now at least double to what it would have been under their old system of government.

Although the American missionaries have labored as successfully as any other body of men would have done under similar circumstances, yet there are errors and faults among them which deserve mention.

They are such as are peculiar to sectarianism, in whatever form it may show itself; from the nature of man unavoidable, but which, by being candidly pointed out, may be tempered, and prevented from degenerating into fanatical hatred. The most rancorous contests are those which arise from polemical disputes. Before the Romanists had entered to any extent upon the same field, an illiberal spirit was too often exhibited towards those whose views differed from their own. They fell into the natural but erroneous habit of greatly exaggerating their own labors, and attributing to their neighbors the evils under which the nation groaned. Thus, at that time, one of their prominent individuals asserted, that 'commerce was digging the grave of the nation;' an opinion in which it is to be hoped few coincided. But the feeling most deadening to charity, and most subversive of the spirit which the Prince of Peace enjoined upon his followers, is the bitter enmity to the Roman priesthood. It is the duty of all Protestants, particularly republicans, to oppose a system which they believe to be destructive of the principles of liberty and the gospel. But it is one thing to oppose a system, and another to think ill of a brother. The fault lies in education. The American missionaries go forth with judgments matured among the opposers of Popery. From their earliest years they are accustomed to look upon it as a great evil, and firmly determine to fight against it. Once in the combat, their imaginations too often become heated, and their passions aroused. That which had a tangible shape, and could be shaken by well-aimed blows, becomes a monstrous phantom at which they

strike right and left, beating as it were the very air. Books which favor their views only are read; they write themselves into a fever of excitement. One would think from the perusal of some of their lucubrations, that they arrogated to themselves the monopoly of using hard names; the more foolish, as they mean nothing, and often excite only pity, or contempt. They call upon the Romanists to peruse their arguments, while they refuse to examine those hostile to their cause. In short, whatever opinion may be entertained of the Papists, fierce, injudicious zeal and illiberal conclusions are not altogether peculiar to them. In a land of many religious parties this feeling is diffused; all sects, whether Protestant or Romanist, are more or less hostile to each other; the members of all come daily in contact; the civilities of life are interchanged; the acerbities of the pulpit wear off. Man sees that man, despite an arbitrary church government, or it may be a false creed, is still man; a human being; with hopes and fears, loves and sympathies, like his own. He proscribes his opinions, but takes him by the hand, and all come to the conclusion, that a man may be a thorough Calvinist in faith, or a believer in the infallibility of the Pope, and yet be a good citizen, and a clever fellow. God be praised, that this redeeming quality exists, and grows spontaneously among men. Without it, the earth would become one aceldama. At these islands the parties come not in contact, except under the hostile banners of their churches. The Protestant is loth to believe that men honestly can be Papists. All the corruptions, cruelties, and vices, which belonged to a past age,

he appropriates to the present; and, while he discards the crimes of his own sect as the result of barbarous times, he affects to believe that every Roman priest he sees is a grand inquisitor, and every neophyte a poor deluded victim. He hears that France is an infidel country, Spain a land of crimes, Italy of licentiousness. He believes all the bad, as a matter of conscience; but the good, the virtuous, the noble, that are among them, are too frequently lost upon him. This language may appear harsh, but it is practically thus; though I fear it would be difficult to convince those, whose sight has ever been at one focus, to vary it in any degree. All do not think alike on this point, but the general sentiment is the same. One of the oldest and most intelligent ladies of the mission said to me, that she had rather reside among the cannibals and licentious savages of the Marquesas, than in a community of Roman Catholics; she actually thought herself *safer* among the former than the latter. Another was afraid to send her children to the United States, for fear they would become Papists. When such sentiments find room in refined and cultivated minds, can we wonder that there is something repulsive and terrible to a genuine and ignorant Roman Catholic in the name of 'heretic.' Recrimination neither enlightens nor converts the world; and however it may disagree with my private feelings to perceive errors among those with whom there is so much excellence, yet I should fail in truth were I not to state it, as my conviction, that there is too much of intemperate zeal in the contest now going on between the American and French missionaries.

Within a few years past, several individuals have severed their connection with the American Board, and have either returned to the United States, or remained at the group, supporting themselves, and laboring independently of any authority. Of these, two have entered into the service of the government; the Rev. W. Richards having been invited to fill the situation of counsellor and interpreter; Dr. G. P. Judd, that of recorder and treasurer. In their respective offices they both have given much satisfaction, and have been of far more benefit to the nation, than if they had remained missionaries. In the infancy of his government, the king is obliged to employ many foreigners; many of the minor offices, such as port-collectors, harbor-masters, high-sheriff, &c., have been filled from the residents; but the more responsible situations require those whose knowledge of their language, customs, and policy is perfect, and who are independent of all business relations. Twenty years residence by the missionaries have acquired for them the absolute confidence of the nation, and its welfare required their services in these new departments. To do this, they were obliged to discontinue their relations with the society from which they drew their support, for its policy allows of no direct interference in the affairs of government. Their salaries are barely sufficient for their support. Others, in consequence of differences of opinions growing out of local affairs, or their relative duties to each other, have left the Board. One cogent motive for this dissolution is, to provide for their growing families. The nation also is rapidly advancing to that point when, by its own internal

resources, it will be enabled to sustain its domestic institutions. It will require, however, the aid of foreigners, who may be said to be naturalized within its borders. And for its real interests no better class can be found, than those who have been so instrumental in nurturing and sustaining them in their progress towards civilization. Most of these men are now ill-adapted for any other life than that which they now lead, and many would sink under a change of climate. As the interests of the people and their personal necessities require it, they will gradually dissolve their connection with the society at home, and become independent workers in the field. Supported by the people as pastors, teachers, or physicians, and by the government as agents in various important departments, they will lead lives of greater usefulness to those they are among, and enable the Board to extend its operations elsewhere. In pursuing this policy, they and their children will become identified with the nation. Whether it is the best that can be adopted is to be determined; but circumstances at the present time tend strongly towards it.

I cannot close this chapter without referring to the poor health of the wives of the missionaries, and I trust the plainness of my remarks will be attributed to the honest and friendly motives which dictate them. The mortality among them is greatly disproportioned to that of the other sex; three having died recently, and the remainder generally being feeble, or great invalids. The causes are obvious. They work too hard, and eat too little; their minds have not a sufficiency of recreation, or variety of occupation, to preserve a healthy tone. Those isolated from the

society of Honolulu, and the chief ports, are the greatest sufferers. Erroneous opinions in regard to diet prevail, and temperance — or more properly speaking, abstinence, both in quantity and quality of food, from economical motives, and other causes, is carried to such an extent as to weaken and derange the system. Morbid fancies are thus created. Their families, also, are large, and cares arduous in the extreme, but were their tables as comfortably provided as their houses, they would be far better able to sustain them. The men suffer, but not in the same ratio. Their duties are more varied, and excitements greater. A nutritious, and to some degree a stimulating diet, is absolutely necessary for the general preservation of vigor in northern constitutions in this climate. If proof were needed on this point, contrast the healthful, ruddy frames of the foreign lady residents, generally, who live well, though not luxuriously, with the slender figures, wan visages, and premature decay of too many of the ladies of the mission. It is not labor altogether, that produces effects so lamentable, for there are others who labor as hard as they. A day's illness is extremely rare among the lady-residents; in truth, with a due regard to the wants of the body and mind, no more healthful climate can be named. That economy mistakes its own proper end, which, for a temporary purpose, neglects the means necessary to keep the wheels of human mechanism in running order.

CHAPTER VI

Embark for Hawaii. — Companions. — A Roman Catholic Priest and Protestant Missionary. — A Disputation. — Coast of Hawaii. — Port of Kailua. — Billy Pitt the Younger. — Landing. — Strife among Porters. — Many Call, Few are Paid. — Gov. Adams. — His Bulk and Character. — Palace. — Church. — 'Blue Laws' revived. — Cotton Factory. — 'House of Gods.' — 'House of Audience.' — Manufacture of Idols. — Battery. — Cave of Laniakaa. — Mullet for Supper. — Kapiolani. — Cook's Monument. — Embark for Kawaihae. — Parting Respects and Wail. — Mauna Hulalai. — Eruption from. — Roadstead of Kawaihae. — Heiau or Temple. — Walk to Waimea. — Fire. — Weather. — Productions of Waimea. — Men Procured. — Start for Mauna Kea. — Camp among Fleas. — Remarkable Crater. — Minerals. — Wild Cattle. — Horses give out. — Men also. — Reach the Summit. — Wonderful View — A Rocky Lodging-Place. — Descend. — Height of the Mountain. — A Snow-Balling in July. — Reach the Base of the Mountain. — A Bullock Catcher's Hut. — 'Clinkers.' — Rebellion among Men. — A Bed in the Rain, and a Smoky Cave. — A Cold Morning. — Mammoth Raspberries. — Effects of a Tornado or Earthquake. — Volcano of Kilauea. — A Dangerous Lodging-Place. — Storm and Eruption at Night. — Steam Fissures. — Sulphur Beds and Bath. — Extent of Crater. — Shape. — Age. — Elevation. — Interior. — Descent. — Black Ledge; Walk around. — Burning Lakes and Cones. — Gases. — Beautiful Appearance of Lava. — Great Heat. — A Perilous Climb. — Dangers of Exploration. — Appearance of Crater at Different Times. — Volcanic Action throughout the Group. — Hawaii a Crust of Lava, with Fire beneath. — Another Mutiny. — Provisions gone. — Mauna Loa, the Great Mountain. — Douglas's Description of. — Its Errors and Inconsistencies. — Leave for Hilo. — An over-sharp Landlord. — Leave in a Pet. — A Guide's Trick. — Arrival at Hilo. — Situation and Natural Beauties. — Its Resources, Climate, Population, Exports, &c. — Mission House. — Schools. — A New Jaunt.

— The Late Eruption. — Immense Stream of Lava. — Its Devastations. — Burning Forests, Smoke, Fires, Gases, &c. — Appearance at the Sea. — Three Hills and New Coast formed. — Salts. — Steam. — An Account of its First Outbreak, and Subsequent History. — A Sublime Spectacle. — The Ocean and Volcano in Strife. — Eccentric Course of the Stream. — Effects. — Return to Hilo. — Primitive State of the Inhabitants. — Sunday. — A New Way of Preaching. — Feats in Swimming. — A Shipwreck and Wonderful Escape.

IN the latter part of June, 1840, intelligence of a terrific eruption of the great crater of Kilanea on Hawaii, reached Honolulu. No other particulars arrived than that it was of great magnitude, and destroying all living things in its course. Having been long desirous of visiting Hawaii, as the largest and most interesting island, both from historical associations and its stupendous natural phenomena, I immediately determined to proceed to the scene of fire. Mr. J. P. Couthouy, a gentleman attached to the scientific corps of the United States Exploring Expedition, and another friend, joined me. A brig was just ready to sail for the leeward side of the island. Accordingly, on the afternoon of the 23d of June, we repaired on board. The distance to Kailua, the first port at which we were to touch, is only one hundred and fifty miles. Ordinarily, a vessel in leaving Oahu, by keeping close-hauled, can reach it without tacking; but by approaching too near Lanai and Maui is liable to be becalmed, and that too on as uneasy a swell as ever made the bowels of a voyager yearn for land. Our craft was scarcely in ballast, and she lay for upwards of a day, rolling, pitching, twisting, and dodging, with all the intricacy of motion of an

eel on terra firma; and for the time being, a more miserable set of wretches never wished they had stayed at home. A breeze sprung up, and with it an argument between a Roman Catholic priest and the lady of one of the American missionaries, who was upon the point of making a visit to the United States. Her station was at Kailua, and she was now on her way thither, to procure her children. For twenty years she had toiled faithfully in the cause, and a family had grown up about her. Her husband was to remain at his post, while she accompanied her offspring to their native land, where they were to be left to complete their education. She was a woman of great energy of character, shrewd, a violent anti-Catholic, and versed in all the lore of Protestantism. Her opponent was an Irishman, but educated in Paris; with all the humor and roughness of his countrymen, and the logical subtleties of his profession; the traditions, rules, and history of his church being at his tongue's end. With him was another priest, a polished and intelligent Frenchman; quiet and unassuming, and who, from his ignorance of English, took no part in the disputation. It was conducted good humoredly, though with zeal; the lady showed that she had not been a missionary for twenty years for nothing, and quoted torrents of Scripture and common sense, to oppose the assumptions and declarations of the priest. But it was of no use; driven from one cover, he rallied at another, and, as it was evident at the commencement, both might have argued till the last sun rose and set, and each been firmer than ever, in his original opinion.

The lady was earnest for truth, the Irishman loved a dispute for its own sake. At the conclusion, he jocosely observed, that the Roman Catholics would soon acquire the ascendancy, and then they would drive every Protestant missionary from the islands. They parted, however, better friends than before they had commenced. Their doctrines were unchanged, but each unconsciously had made a favorable impression upon the other; and instead of cruel zealots, they discovered a mutual common humanity. This incident would not be worth mentioning, except that it may incite a like feeling in others, and convince them that the most hostile parties need but know each other, if they would lessen their bitterness.

In approaching Hawaii, the influence of the land and sea breezes became perceptible. The land near the coast was so lofty as to hide the more elevated peaks of the interior. It appeared like an immense black wall, tipped with a green; the base being volcanic rock, and the summit skirted by a belt of dense forests. Approaching nearer, its inequalities became more perceptible; and valley and hill were found to rise with a gradual swell, until they attained the height of five thousand feet. On the evening of the 26th, we dropped anchor in Kailua roadstead. From the distance we were, the town looked prettily enough. In fact, it much resembled a flourishing fishing village at home,—that is, as far as its two story wooden houses, a stone church, and regular stone walls combined to form the picture; but the rugged mountains, numerous little white-washed mausoleums or tombs, greensward reaching the sea, and cocoa-nut groves

were ill adapted to maintain the illusion. However, there was not a doubt the universal yankee had been at work here. To remark these trivial resemblances, doubtless seems common-place to a stay-at-home body; but he that is as restless in his course as the winds, with joy hails the faintest similitude that reminds him of mother land. Before we landed, Lilihoku, son and heir of the late Prime Minister, Kalaimoku, came off. Anglicised, his name is the 'Shooting Star,' and his life has been quite as erratic. He is a fine looking young chief, somewhat rakish in his habits, and arbitrary in his disposition, but kept in tolerable subjection by his guardian, John Adams, otherwise Governor Kuakini, who holds the island for him. Lilihoku's business was to superintend the landing of a horse which had been brought for him. He shook hands with the priests with much cordiality. It is said that his desires are somewhat towards them, through from restraint or policy he has not openly avowed his preference.

It was sunset when we landed. The beach was crowded with natives, to witness our debarkation. They rushed en masse, to volunteer their services to carry our luggage. Several seized at once on the same article. We divided them about, as we best could. The green ones of our party were delighted with this instance of disinterested kindness; but upon arriving at a friend's house, where we intended to stop, their demands were found to be such as might have shaken even the imperturbable assurance of New-York hack-men. All wanted something, whether they helped or not. After paying the Simon

Pures, a decided 'no,' and a 'hali pele,' a term about as expressive as 'go to grass,' or even a worse place, drove off the remainder; their disappointment creating only a laugh among their friends.

In the evening we called upon John Adams, and found him stretched out, *a la* Hawaii, on a mat divan, in a grass house. However, he did us the honor to rise and approach, which labor we willingly would have dispensed with. He was afflicted with a palsy in his legs, which made locomotion quite painful. At any time for the past twenty years, it has been to him difficult, on account of his prodigious bulk, and he has got about mostly by aid of a hand-cart. His gait was as much like that of an elephant treading upon sharp ice, or a bear, taking his first dancing-steps, on hot iron, as any thing else. He weighed formerly three hundred and fifty pounds, so it was said, but of late had lost some flesh. He is now about fifty years of age, and a shrewd, intelligent man; withal a wit, and converses fluently in English, and with much naïvete. As a tradesman, he is exceedingly keen, and has the reputation of being the wealthiest chief of the court. Our reception was cordial and unceremonious. On learning we wished to visit the volcano, he offered to provide canoes for a portion of the way, at a price which we afterwards were assured was four times more than it was worth. He then took us into his *civilized* house, a fine, large two story building, situated on the water-side, and which would make a very respectable country tavern in the United States. It has a neat portico in front, but in the rear it is disfigured by one of those tem-

porary reed *ranais* or sheds, which Hawaiians invariably attach to their dwellings, as a screen from the sun, when they lounge in the open air. The rooms are beautifully pannelled with the Koa wood; they are spacious, and contain some elegant furniture, made from the Ko. He showed us over the whole house, with not a little apparent self-satisfaction. June 27th was spent in lionizing, of which, for so inconsiderable a town, — its population not exceeding two thousand — there was considerable to do. The stone church, which is one hundred and twenty feet long by forty-two in width, furnished with a steeple and vane, is capable of accommodating two thousand people. Externally, it has a factory-like look. The interior is good, with lofty galleries, supported by marble-painted pillars, and a pulpit of beautiful finish, made from the dark striped Koa, than which wood there is none finer for cabinet work. The edifice is a monument of the liberality of the governor, having been erected mostly at his expense, and I believe it shares his pride equally with his house. The governor's piety, for he has long been a church-member, is rather of the utilitarian order. No native has a more correct knowledge of the truth, and of the world generally. He has a keen insight into character, and is at the same time avaricious and ostentatious. Fond of power himself, he is jealous of it in others; and the mission have never acquired any controlling influence over him, although he has been a firm and useful friend. After the completion of his church, he enacted several laws to regulate divine worship, which one

would think were borrowed from the Blue Laws of the colony of New Haven. No woman was allowed to enter it without a bonnet; dogs also were excluded. Very good regulations these; but a hard one for sleepers was, that any one caught napping was rapped on the forehead with a long cane. He had police stationed about it to enforce their execution. The laws relating to his own premises were more severe. Any woman entering them bonnetless, was liable to have her hair shaved off close to her head.

In strolling about, we could not but notice the prince-like care with which the Governor had provided for himself, and the great contrast between his comforts and the miserable habitations of his people. Two good dwelling-houses by turns, sheltered him; the canoes, in short, every thing that was really worth having, belonged to him. In no other place is the distinction between chief and people more painfully apparent. Adams is, however, the last surviving high chief of the olden regime, and it is not to be expected that the habits of a half century will yield entirely to novel views, however praiseworthy. Hence he has been the last to give his sanction to the new constitution, and its effect within his jurisdiction is still circumscribed. But draw the reins tight as he will, the people are now slipping away from them. He is a Mehemet Ali on a small scale. He has made good roads, but the people sweated for them, and not he, either in body or purse. The public improvements which he has undertaken are almost as numerous as those of one of our repudiating States; with this advantage, however, that no bor-

rowed money has been spent. The blood and sinews of those who were to reap the benefit, have toiled unceasingly upon them. By such works, Adams has acquired among foreigners the reputation of being a public-spirited ruler. To keep his coffers filled, he peddles merchandise, contracts for building a church for the papists, or buys and sells a cargo. Formerly, every chicken or potato sold, paid about half their value to him as a tax. Three years since he undertook to manufacture coarse cottons. The neighboring soil is excellent for growing the raw material. He provided a thatched building, and dignified it with the title of factory. When I saw it, it contained two native-made looms, and several dozen spinning jennies. It had been in operation for one year, and proper machinery had been sent for to the United States. Thirty girls were employed, who received one third of the quantity manufactured, as wages. The first cloth produced was of a coarse twilled warp, exceedingly strong and durable. Since that, much improvement has been made, and at present, the quality is finer, and promises well for the future. Several pieces have been dyed in stripes, with logwood. The whole establishment being managed by natives, is additional proof of their capacity for the arts of civilized life and their mechanical skill.

One of Kamehameha's temples, 'a house of gods,' a small grass building, still exists. It is built upon a stone mole, jutting into the sea. Near it remains but one of the many wooden images of colossal size, sphinx-like head, and hideous, gaping mouth — a horrible burlesque upon the 'human form divine,'

which formerly were ranged about the exterior. These pagan symbols have vanished from the land. More, I suppose, can now be found in some museums in Europe or America, than in the whole length and breadth of the group. Some years since, the demand for them was so great, that an ingenious native derived a rich profit by their manufacture; his skill, and exposure to the atmosphere, gave them the semblance of true antiques, veritable gods. Near by the temple, is the ancient house of audience of the old warrior-king—in which, after his decease, his body was dissected. The final resting-place of his bones, like that of Moses, none can tell: the secret having perished with the faithful follower whose province it was to inter them. The mole upon which these buildings are situated, also answers for a fort. Along it, and on the beach, are strewn from thirty to forty heavy cannons, most of them, however, dismantled and unserviceable.

In the rear of the town there are many caves, some of which extend for miles inland. They were formed during eruptions of lava, by its suddenly cooling on the surface, and running underneath, until the stream discharged itself at some outlet. We explored the one called Laniakea, the mouth of which is but a few rods from the residence of the Rev. A. Thurston. Its course is towards the sea; narrow and low near its entrance, so that we were obliged to creep occasionally; farther on, expanding suddenly into chambers twenty-five feet in height and of proportionate lateral dimensions. The floor was strewn in great confusion with vast fragments of lava, long

branches of which, encrusted with calcareous matter, like icicles formed by the dripping of water from above, were pendant from the roof. Following it up through its irregular windings, and gradual descent, at the distance of twelve hundred feet from its mouth, we reached a pool of water. Both in odor and taste it was sulphureous. Although almost stifled by the smoke and heat of the candle-nut torches which our attendants bore, we stripped and plunged in. The water was cold, and produced a prickly sensation to the skin. The hall here was lofty, and covered through its whole extent with a fret of lava-knobs, columnas, drops, and branches, jagged and fantastic in shape and hue. Our lights were too nearly exhausted to admit of further exploration, and we crawled back to daylight.

Governor Adams sent us for supper some of the delicious mullet reared by himself. These, properly cooked, are the *chef d'œuvre* of Hawaiian epicurism, and richly do they merit the gastronomic reputation they have acquired. Here they were more than commonly fine, and I doubt not fat John himself owes a good share of his own obesity to their nutritious qualities. In return for their feeding him so well, he sees that they are well fed.

It was our intention to have paid our respects to Kapiolani, the pattern female chief of Hawaii, who, to genuine christian attainments, and the habits of civilization, added a refinement of manner which gained for her an enviable reputation. She resided at Kaevaloa, near the death-spot of Captain Cook, whose humble monument, erected by Lord

Byron, attracts all visitors. It is emphatically a seaman's shrine, and yearly, from all quarters of the globe, do they go up to gaze upon the spot where he fell faceward into the water, and to gather from the rock upon which his footsteps slipped, a memento of a great, though erring man. But the vessel was to leave that night for Kawaihae, a port thirty miles to the north, and directly on our route. By going in her we should lose Kaawaloa, but avoid delay, and an exceedingly bad road. At dark we hurried to the beach to embark. Our lady passenger with her children were there before us, and the whole village in her train. They had come to testify their affection for their teacher. Many brought fruits, vegetables, and numberless little gifts to be used on her voyage. Their demeanor was sincere and sorrowful. As the boat pushed off, numbers rushed into the water, following their departing friends as far as they were able. A smothered, but prolonged wail broke from the group, and they watched the boat as long as she was visible.

It was midnight before the land-breeze set down with sufficient strength for the brig to get under way. As it was, she passed within her length of a ledge of rocks, towards which the swell was momentarily casting her nearer; a favorable flaw, however, enabled her to claw off just as she was expected to strike. The wind continued light, so that by morning our progress had been inconsiderable. A more dreary, cheerless coast never presented itself. It was one uniform ruin of extinct craters, from whose summits, long wastes of lava, black, rugged, and

verdureless, spread themselves out in every direction. Mauna Hualalai rose in the background to the height of eight thousand feet, a huge, repulsive monument of desolation, its sides furrowed with dark and precipitous ravines, and its summit surmounted by a series of volcanic pits of greater magnitude than those which rest upon its base. This mountain was ascended for the first time by a party from Vancouver's vessels, in 1794. Smoke was then visible at its greatest elevation. A few years later, it poured out a volume of liquefied rock, which overran a wide extent of country, destroying several villages, fish-ponds, and plantations, finally expending itself in the ocean, where it filled up an extensive bay, twenty miles in length, and formed a new headland several miles beyond the old termination of the coast. The mountain yet looks gloomily, as if brooding some new disaster. The scene was relieved by occasional glimpses of the snowy tops of Mauna Kea, as they gleamed out from the dense masses of clouds which clung about them.

It was three o'clock in the afternoon before anchor was dropped at Kawaihae. Though barren and almost destitute of inhabitants, it is a place of some note in the history of the country. Here Keoua, the rival of Kamehameha, and his followers, were assassinated as they were stepping ashore from their canoes, and their bodies sacrificed at the heathen temple, which stands so conspicuously in the foreground, the largest and most perfect of the remains of paganism in existence. This was the favored shrine of the stern yet pious old warrior, and blood

flowed freely on its altars at his command. A well-built store and a few houses constituted the only appearance of a town. There was no vegetation to be seen. From the heights above, the winds called 'mumaku' sweep down with tremendous, but short-lived fury, driving vessels from their anchors, and making the ocean white with rage. Yet to this place Kalaimoku, the warrior and statesman, when at the summit of his power, regent of the kingdom, and the crown of Kauai offered him, wished to retire, preferring rest, and a good fishing-ground, to the cares and luxuries of royal prerogatives. Kawaihae is merely a depot for goods for the interior. A good coast-road leads to Waimea, fourteen miles distant. It was excessively hot, but we started on foot, and sweating and panting we toiled up the gradual ascent. The country rises about two hundred and fifty feet to the mile. As we advanced, it became more rolling and verdant, with a ridge of wooded mountains on our left.

When half way, the temperature suddenly changed. A stormy, cold breeze sprung up, accompanied with a driving rain, which fell directly in our faces. The water streamed from our clothing, and walking was difficult. However, it was better than sweltering beneath a fierce sun. Night came on pitchy dark. We kept the road tolerably well, because it was difficult to walk out of it. Suddenly we found ourselves on the brink of a stream, the extent or depth of which it was impossible to discover. Our shouts aroused a native from his slumbers near by. It was Sabbath eve. We wished him to take us across. He demurred on account of the sacredness

of the day. We urged him. He asked me if I were a 'missionary,' and whether it was '*pono*,' a good thing, for him to carry us over. I assured him it was, and moreover he should be well paid for it. The latter argument was irresistible, and he backed us across without further delay, and prompt and early the next morning came for his reward. On proceeding, the road became more confused, the storm waxed fiercer, and we lost our way. After wandering at random for some time, until confusion was literally becoming 'worse confounded,' the only alternative seemed to be to select the softest rock for our bed, and the thickest bush for our shelter. Fortunately a light was discovered, and we made directly for it. It issued from a native hut, into which, without ceremony, we entered. At our disconsolate appearance, all dripping with wet, and shivering with cold, the women uttered their mournful '*au-ue*,' and pitied us all they could. What was better, they procured a guide to conduct us to the house of the missionary at Waimea, which was soon reached. We were hungry, and he fed us; wet, and he clothed us; our own baggage not arriving until the ensuing day. Woollen clothes and a fire for the first time at these islands I found very comfortable, and our attention to the stove until retiring was most exemplary. A fire in midsummer is no rarity here. Waimea is situated on an extensive plain, with Mauna Kea on the one side, and a range of less elevated mountains on the other. The trades sweeping over them, chilled by the constant rains on their summit, pour over the plain as through a tunnel,

whistling and shrieking in all the fury of a gulf-stream gale. During their violence the plain is either drenched with showers, or alive with driving sand and gravel, which is borne along with the force of hail, cutting the features exposed, and driving the luckless traveller to a shelter. The thermometer for one season averaged but sixty-four degrees, varying but little either way from that temperature. Thin ice is formed during the winter. This degree of cold makes it an excellent site to recruit a system debilitated by the heat of the coast. In good weather the air is remarkably pure and bracing; the plain abounds in strawberries, and affords a fine field for hunting wild cattle, which here are very numerous. The population is sparse, amounting to but few thousands. Their food is mostly brought from a valley twelve miles distant.

There are some good houses and stores; the foreigners, mostly mechanics and bullock-hunters, number sixty. Very good beef and pork is here salted, and exported; also, a considerable quantity of lard. Sugar has been raised, but of inferior quality. Shoes and saddlery are also manufactured to some extent. As an anomaly in the culinary art, tolerable bread is made, by the housewives, from *poi* and *arrow-root*. A few miles distant, are the sepulchral caves of the ancient inhabitants, which have so often been disturbed by the craniological propensities of travellers, that the natives have taken away the remains of their ancestors, and bestowed them in a more secure situation.

We had great difficulty in procuring men for our

jaunt, which was to ascend Mauna Kea, and reach the volcano through the central part of the island. The natives have no passion for high mountains, or cold weather. Good men were not to be procured at any rate; but to go we were determined, and, finally, by negotiating with the 'head man,' we procured twelve, and a guide, named Honoa, who professed to be acquainted with every path and route on the whole island. These fellows were all of the 'chain-gang' criminals, who had the choice of going with us, or continuing their labors on the public works. Their wages, I suppose, were to go towards the payment of fines. It was evident that to them it was but a choice of evils; for they manifested no enthusiasm in the cause. When they were all mustered, a more cut-throat looking set never made their appearance out of Newgate. The countenances of some were perfectly hideous, combining all of evil human features are capable of expressing. One would have set to advantage for the original of Michael Angelo's Satan. So strong was the impression, that with us he always was known by that diabolical cognomen. Another bore no faint resemblance to David's Cain. In sober truth, they looked ugly enough for any wicked deed; and had they been of any race but the Hawaiian, and had we aught about us that was valuable, we should have voted, unanimously, to dispense with their services. Our baggage, consisting of a calabash of clothing, another of hard bread and cold pork, and several blankets apiece, was divided among them. For their wants, we provided thick tapas, to screen them from

the cold and rain, seven hundred pounds of poi, one hundred of fish and dried beef, and as much water as they could carry in addition; stores sufficient for several weeks. They started in advance.

By twelve o'clock, the thirtieth of June, we were mounted, and on our way; for we had taken horses, to ascend the mountain as far as it was practicable to go with them. The plain remained quite level for twelve miles, broken occasionally into crater-like hills; our course, at first, was east-southeast, then diverged to southeast by east, until we reached the mountain. The first portion of ascent was gradual, through a scanty forest. At sunset, we stopped at a cave, about seven thousand feet up, where we were to pass the night. It is a common caution, to beware of these places; and never was the caution more needed, than in this instance. Scarcely had we set foot within its precincts, before we were literally *fleaed* alive. Our clothing was immediately lined with them; and such stout ones! their very kick was painful. After grinning, twisting, and scratching, for some minutes, we came to the unanimous decision, that this was a species of martyrdom altogether inconsistent with the objects of our journey, and we bolted. An hour's stripping and search, by twilight, freed us of the most implacable of our enemies, and then we sought a new resting-place, with the cool prospect of sleeping blanketless and supperless, as our men had not arrived. Having prepared a bed of dried ferns, we turned in, brimful of wrath at our lazy kanakas. However, before nine o'clock, they came straggling along, made us a fire, and we passed

a comfortable night. Thermometer, forty-six degrees at sunrise.

July 1st. This morning, we were up and off, as early as the somniferent propensities of our men would permit. Our course was directly for the summit, the shortest, though steepest way. Some fine white raspberries were discovered, and greedily plucked. A few strawberries were now and then seen; but a few hours of toilsome ascent and slow progress carried us beyond the line of vegetation, except one species of fern, and a few stunted grasses. We then entered upon a bed of scoria and rough lava. This led to a large crater, apparently the great terminal one of Mauna Kea. The side towards the northwest, through which we entered, was torn away, and here the lava, apparently, had discharged itself. Including the numerous sand and scoria conical-shaped chimneys, which have an elevation of from five hundred to one thousand feet each, and appear to have been, as it were, *blown* up, by the expansive force beneath, its circumference was not less than six miles. The basin was broken up into lakes, crested waves, cones, and all the distorted shapes of an active crater, rendering travelling exceedingly rough. Our men gave out, every few rods. On these chimneys were herds of bullocks, which scampered off at our approach, and plunged down their rugged sides, with a rapidity which defied pursuit. Their only object in frequenting this region, where there is no trace of vegetation, is to avoid the pursuit of the hardy hunters, or to lick the snow.

After pushing our way until within two thousand

feet of the summit, our horses sank exhausted to the ground, and we sent them back. This was at the bed of a large lava lake, at the southeastern extremity of the crater. Here we found a series of minerals, such as we had not noticed before. They were augite, hornblende, olivine, etc. Leaving the lava, we struck upon volcanic gravel, loose and slippery to the footing. At this height, my respiration was sensibly affected, lips cracked, eye-balls inflamed, and a dizzy, swimming sensation in my head. Some of the natives were similarly attacked. By the time we had reached the foot of a sand hill, about three hundred feet above us, which the guide insisted was the highest peak of the mountain, these symptoms had increased to such a degree, accompanied by faintness, that I could not walk without assistance, and but a few rods at a time. Some peppermint and brandy, mixed with water, relieved me a little. My companions were less troubled. It was now sunset, and we were on the highest visible point but one, surrounded by a scene of infinite grandeur. To the south lay Mauna Loa, with its dome summit, on which could distinctly be traced the great crater of Douglas, now at rest, for no smoke was visible. Mauna Hualalai rose precipitously on our right; and such was the clearness of the atmosphere, that they both appeared close upon us, though thirty miles distant. On this side, we had an adequate conception of our elevation, thirteen thousand, six hundred feet. The great plain, between the two mountains, which is two days' journey across, appeared but a mere valley, while immediately beneath us, Mauna Kea

descended so precipitously, that its base could not be seen. The sky was cloudless, and of the most perfect transparency. Looking back, from whence we had ascended, our gaze rested upon an ocean of clouds, piled in gorgeous and dense masses, or lying like drifts of the whitest snow. The last rays of the sun played upon this airy sea, with the most dazzling brilliancy, giving it those ethereal shades, which are beyond description, and no artist can catch. This belt of clouds shrouded all beneath from our view; but in the background, sixty-five miles distant, rose, in bold relief, like some ethereal island, the dark blue peaks of Maui; for they had that tinge. Their appearance at once drew from all, one sympathizing burst of delight and astonishment. Though they were nearly four thousand feet below us, with more than two thirds of their height enveloped in vapor, there they stood, seemingly rising for *miles* in perpendicular height above, and with a proximity that appeared fearful. In our ascent, on looking back occasionally, we had noticed that these peaks appeared above us, which we attributed to our being still far from the summit of Mauna Kea. But when our present position was gained, and we turned our heads to take a last view in that direction, their elevation appeared miraculous; for they towered apparently as far above us, as we above the plain. It was a spectacle that would have repaid the greatest toil; and was, doubtless, one of those rare combinations in the natural world, of the serenely grand and beautiful, shadowing forth the mysteries and sublimities of the all-creating power, which ever awaken a holy sen-

timent even in the coldest heart. The effect was overwhelming, and we gazed, spell-bound, in silent praise and admiration. The soul felt its influence, and reason was awed. Sufficient for us was it thus to behold that wondrous phenomenon. In the still closet, the outward perceptions confined to its walls, calculating philosophy might lay bare the secret of its birth. But we were resting on one of the sublimest monuments of God's creative fiat, far beyond the works of man. Around us, above and beneath, rose the mighty pinnacles of nature's glorious temple; the lovely and stupendous, the pleasing and terrible, commingling in most perfect harmony. It was as if all spirits, pure and great, fair and base, had involuntarily united in an anthem to the Almighty. His attributes, love, mercy, and justice, were here typified in all their fulness. Night, at that elevation, was slow in creeping up the mountain; and the parting rays of the sun loitered upon its peaks, long after twilight had settled into darkness at its base. Before it reached us, we took the hint, and on the south side descended about eight hundred feet. We there found an overhanging rock, which afforded some degree of shelter from the keen mountain air. It did not blow, but the thermometer stood at forty degrees. The leaves of some giant ferns, which lay scattered about, lifeless and dried, made a very tolerable bed. Their trunks afforded fuel for a fire. Our natives huddled together like sheep; and we all made ourselves as comfortable, as a rocky couch, and that none of the smoothest, would allow.

We found it impossible to sleep, the rarefication of

the atmosphere still causing faintness, until we drew our blankets over our heads. All were up at sunrise, the thermometer stood at thirty degrees, and a fine bracing morning it was. My companions, not having seen the snow, disbelieved the guide's statement the evening previous, and started themselves to seek the summit. Having ascended the hill which the guide had pointed out, they found another arising two hundred or more feet above that, which, after great labor, they scaled. These hills are composed of loose sand, into which one slips knee deep at every step. The second one was frozen hard. This they found to be the highest point; it was covered with slag, lava, and gravel. The snow, or rather ice, lay in chasms, in a few spots, in masses ten feet deep, fourteen wide, and three hundred long. It had gone but recently from where we were the evening before, traces of it still remaining on the ground. Snow falls during storms throughout the summer, but rarely remains long. Some, doubtless, in sheltering situations, survives the season. About five hundred feet down, in a southerly direction, lay the pond of water, the existence of which has been often doubted. It lies in the basin of a small crater, and, at that distance, appeared green and slimy. Having piled a cairn, as a memorial of their success, they returned in all haste to the camp.

Travellers have differed greatly in their estimates of the elevation of Mauna Kea; some raising it even to eighteen thousand feet, while others reduce it to thirteen thousand six hundred and forty-five. Capt. Wendt, in 1831, makes it fourteen thousand and

fifty-five feet. Considerable discrepancy seems to exist in regard to Mr. Douglas's measurements. In a letter to a friend in London, dated May 6, 1834, and published with his journal, he gives Mauna Kea an altitude of thirteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-one feet. Mauna Loa, thirteen thousand five hundred and seventeen feet. The editors of the *Hawaiian Spectator*, Volume I, No. 2, page 98, quote Douglas at thirteen thousand seven hundred and sixty-four feet for Mauna Kea, thirteen thousand four hundred and seventy feet for Mauna Loa. 'The Prussian Chart,' published at Potsdam, 1839, citing Douglas as authority, makes Mauna Kea thirteen thousand six hundred and forty-five feet, Mauna Loa thirteen thousand two hundred and thirty.

Being unexpectedly disappointed in obtaining a barometer, we were not able to add any scientific measurements to the list given, and here, as at other places on our route, were obliged to depend upon the dicta of others, or upon such calculations as could be obtained from simple computations, paces, lines, &c., which was a source of great vexation to us, after having, as we flattered ourselves, obtained the necessary instruments for ascertaining heights, (one of the principal objects of our trip,) and not learning of our disappointment, until it was too late to remedy it.

Since our visit a geological and topographical survey of the chief features of the island has been made by the scientific gentlemen of the U. S. Exploring Expedition; the results of which will soon be made public.

Douglas speaks of the 'apparent non-diminution of sound,' as being a matter of astonishment to him. The ease and distinctness with which we heard voices, and even conversation at long distances, was frequently noticed by us; also, the rapidity with which other sounds were transmitted.

Before my friends reached the camp, I had started with our men, to descend the mountain, zigzagging in a southerly direction. They were quite benumbed with cold, and it was not until the sun had been up some hours, that they became sufficiently thawed, to proceed with any vigor. The descent was exceedingly steep and wearisome. This side of the mountain was nothing but a vast pile of compact volcanic rocks, of all sizes, broken into every variety of shape, all presenting sharp sides, and jagged points, and thrown at random into a loose, sliding bed of gravel, which, slipping from under our feet at every step, endangered our limbs by the avalanches of stones it carried with it. After a few miles of such slope, the men discovered a spring of clear, cold water, gushing out of the mountain, to which we all hastened, having been upon an allowance of that article for the last twenty-four hours. Here the missing ones rejoined our party. Mr. C. brought with him a handkerchief filled with snow, with which we turned to and had a fine snow-balling, while it lasted, pelting each other right merrily. Our Honolulu friends, puffing and panting with heat and dust, no doubt would have envied us the occupation. The declivity proved equally steep the whole way down, with soil sufficient only to bear a few grasses,

and a small species of cassia with a yellow blossom. Herds of bullocks were frequently seen, some of which were quite tame, and did not run until we approached within pistol shot. Before reaching the plain we were exceedingly annoyed by a strong wind suddenly springing up, which drove the sand in dense clouds before it, cutting our faces and blinding our eyes by its violence. The plain, bounded by Mauna Kea on the north, Mauna Loa on the south, and Mauna Hualalai on the west, and embracing nearly a third of the superficial extent of the whole island, appears to have been to most persons a *terra incognita*. On some of the earlier charts a swamp, or morass, is delineated as occupying much of this area, and even to this day it is but seldom visited, except by bullock-catchers. It is mostly a table-land, gradually swelling from both sides of the island, until it attains an elevation of four thousand feet. On the south and east it is cut up by streams of lava, apparently of not very ancient date, which have flowed from the adjacent mountains. Numerous small conical craters, of exceedingly regular shape, and composed of slag and sand, dot these streams. As they approach Mauna Kea, vegetation commences, on a soil composed of sand and ashes, through which the volcanic layers occasionally show themselves, but not frequently enough to prevent a tolerable cart-road from running along by the base of the mountain. On this side, the plain, hills, and small craters, for many miles, are beautifully diversified with groves of an elegant laurel, which we had noticed nowhere else on the island, or indeed, on any

other of the group. It grew in clusters of from thirty to forty feet in height, with small dark green leaves, delicate white blossoms, and branches that nearly swept the ground. Their foliage formed a graceful dome, impervious to the sun; while beneath was a greensward, free from all underbrush. Upon the whole, they were decidedly the prettiest trees that we met on the island. The plain is too dry ever to become fertile, or of any value to the agriculturist, being like a sponge, so porous that water cannot remain upon it.

After leaving the mountain we travelled at a rapid rate for nine miles, the latter part through a driving rain, until we reached a bullock-catcher's hut. It was a mere temporary shelter, thrown up by them while in their hunting excursions, but it proved a welcome haven to us. Having built a fire, dried our clothes, and supped on pork, which by this time had become quite *lively*, we laid down upon a bed of leaves, and enjoyed a sound night's rest.

July 3. — Rose at five o'clock. Thermometer forty-eight degrees. Started our natives immediately. A mile more travelling S. S. E., carried us clear of the laurel trees, and we found ourselves upon one of those McAdamized tracts of Hawaii, yclept 'clinkers,' or, in other words, volcanic streams, which in cooling, have split, cracked, tumbled, and burst into every jagged and irregular shape of which nature is capable. Here came the tug of war for our shoes, which soon gave out, but having four pair apiece in our baggage, we re-shod ourselves, and hastened on. The natives wore sandals made of raw-hides, which, requiring frequent renewal, greatly delayed our

march. The ugliness of their looks had got into their manners, and they gave us increasing trouble, the farther we advanced. If we wished to push on, they lagged. If we rested, they hastened on. We had grown sufficiently wise from past experience not to trust them alone with the baggage; this they knew and availed themselves of, to the utmost. If we scolded, they scowled; if we coaxed, they laughed; in their impudence they forgot, that, if they outnumbered us, we held the purse-strings, and we consoled ourselves with the thought of what we would do at the termination of the jaunt. The rascals had already consumed and wasted, to lighten their loads, seven days' provision in two, besides devouring most of our own. Poor fellows, their grub, in the prison allowance, had been short; but their capacity of stomach baffled all our calculation, and at every halt we found the deficiency of our provisions becoming more alarming. Eat, or rather stuff, they would now, although assured they would soon be obliged to labor without food.

The clinkers were interspersed with some tracts of smoother lava, which at any other time we should have thought bad enough, but now they proved a most agreeable change from their rougher neighbors. We occasionally came upon wild geese, which were very tame, and found abundance of rain-water in the hollows of the rocks. At one o'clock we reached a fresh tract of clinkers two miles across, which was the very 'blackness of desolation' itself. Just imagine the slag from all the forges and glass factories which have been in existence since the

commencement of time, dropped in masses, from the size of a small house to that of a marble, upon a plain like this ; every mass being all points, every point sharp and cragged, and all uppermost, and a faint idea of this highway can be formed.

A portion of the way was like crawling over piles of broken junk bottles, each bottle varying from the size of a demijohn to a hogshead. After pitching, twisting, and tumbling over it, for two hours, to the imminent danger of our necks, dislocation of our ancles, and destruction of our clothing, we came to better footing. We were now crossing the eastern spur of Mauna Loa, through a forest of dwarf ohia trees. The rain, which had been lowering all the morning, now began to pour, and soon thoroughly drenched us. At four o'clock we passed, on our left, quite a *lake* of water, a curiosity for this island, but owing to the storm could not stop to examine it. At five, having found a cave, we concluded to encamp for the night, having been on foot twelve hours, though, owing to the badness of the road, our progress was not more than fifteen miles. The cave was but three feet high, and a couple of rods in depth. The rain was leaking through the roof, leaving us the choice only between *wet* or *wetter* ground. However, having crawled in, we soon disposed of ourselves for the night, with the consoling prospect of having a cold or rheumatism to accompany us the remainder of the trip. Scarcely had we got asleep, when we were awakened, all but suffocated with smoke ; jumping up, we found our natives had made a fire of wet wood at the mouth of the cave, and were

coolly sitting at the *windward* and seeing us gasping for breath. The way natives and fire-brands went out of the cave, will prove a caution to them not to attempt to convert any future travellers into bacon. The former sought a new fire-place. Lying down again, we passed a tolerable night, and awoke in the morning with merely a soreness in our limbs, which exercise soon wore off. At this height, five thousand feet, the thermometer was thirty-eight degrees, indicating a low average temperature for this region ; such being the cold of a *July* morning.

The day was the fourth, and was ushered in by a bright sun and hearty cheers. The travelling improved greatly, and, having reached the summit of an intervening spur, we had a distinct, though distant, view of the volcano. Steam and smoke were issuing from it, and, from our point of view, its vast depth and circumference were conspicuous. It looked an epitome of that pit, whose smoke ascendeth for ever. Strong breezes drove its murky gases and vapors round and round its sides, until they circled high into the air, and disappeared before fresher blasts. A little farther on, we discovered large beds of delicious strawberries, and tall raspberry bushes ; indeed, with propriety, when compared with our own, they might be called trees. They were loaded with fruit, of a size which equally astonished and gratified us. Incredible as it may appear, some were actually five inches in circumference, and all enormously large. They were exceedingly juicy, and to us their flavor, in the first moment of devouring them, seemed luscious ; but after our appetites were satiated, and we

began to be captious in our selections, a slightly bitter or pungent flavor was detected, caused, perhaps, by the nature of the soil, which was thin, and wholly volcanic. Their quality, and even dimensions, would doubtless be much improved by cultivation.

The country was open, with a gentle declivity towards the crater, until within five miles of it, when we entered a dense forest of very large timber, covered with arborescent ferns. Either a whirlwind or earthquake had occurred recently, for the ground was strewn with overgrown trees, some of which were four to five feet in diameter. All were torn up by their roots, and they lay, with their trunks, roots, and branches, so entangled, as to form a rude *chevaux de frise*, both tedious and difficult to penetrate. Crawling over their limbs, slimy and snarled as they were with ferns, mosses, and parasitical vines, was far preferable, however, to stumbling over the horrible clinkers, when, at every step, one's knees are trembling beneath him, and he dares not use his hands to aid his course for fear of gashing them upon the vitrified edges of the broken rocks.

Emerging from the forest, we skirted the woods in an easterly direction for a mile or so, and then struck off at a right angle for a few rods, when we arrived upon the brink of an old crater of great size. Twenty feet descent carried us into its basin, where we crossed two great rents in the earth, of which no termination could be seen. Their sides were covered with ferns, and they were five feet in width. An eighth of a mile off there was another declivity, which formed

the outer edge of Lua Pele. Descending this, a short run brought us breathless to the brink of the volcano. We were prepared to feel disappointment at first sight, but I must confess, that this view came far beneath our expectations. 'Can this be the mighty crater of which we have read and heard so much? There must be some mistake.' And we inquired of our guide again and again if there were no other. Where were the flames, the boiling cauldrons, the fiery foam, the booming waves, the bubbling lava, the deep, unearthly bellowings, the awful and sublime; where were they? Our eyes rested upon a mere mass of smouldering ruins.

The expectations of those who have formed their ideas of volcanoes from the stereotyped representations of Vesuvius and *Ætna*, with their conical sides and narrowed top, lava red and liquid running like rivers down its sides, stones and rocks soaring like feathers in the air, and volumes of steam and smoke, larger than the mountains themselves, ascending yet higher, will not be realized. Lua Pele, or Kilauea, is unlike anything of the kind, and stands by itself, an anomaly in nature; the mightiest and most wonderful of earth's safety-valves. As we gazed, its immensity grew upon us. More and more we realized its vastness; the stupendous area of the whole became more apparent by analyzing its parts. Vesuvius might easily have lost itself in that pit. All was black, with occasional gleamings of red, like the forkings of lightning in a dense thunder-cloud. It looked like the ruins of some mighty conflagration, from which the smoke and flame still rose, and at

any moment liable to break out again, fiercer than before. At the farther extremity, a bright light showed itself, like the flickering flame of half extinguished embers, and all was silent except the occasional hissing of gases and steam. I thought of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities of the plain. They must have appeared like this, before the waters flowed in and buried them for ever. After gazing until nightfall, we hastened to the hut, where we were to sleep, a mere shelter of roots and grass thrown upon a few sticks, and covered on the windward side only. It was but *three* feet from the brink of a perpendicular precipice of four hundred feet, a portion of which had lately slid down part way, and hung threateningly over the remainder. Back of it was a crack in the earth, through which the steam constantly escaped. So occupied were we with the scene before us, that the danger to which we were exposed in sleeping here did not occur to us until we were ready to leave the crater, and the excitement was over. A slight shock of earthquake, and we should have known nothing more. However, having supped, we spread our blankets, with our heads towards the abyss, to be prepared for any display which might occur during the night, which closed in with a cold, drizzling rain. The wind blew in furious squalls, threatening, at every gust, to drive our frail shelter into the pit below. In the chasm, along its walls, and through the numberless rents and galleries of the superincumbent rock, the blast howled dismally; at times, dying away like the moan of some wounded animal; and then again giving a

fitful shriek, as it whirled through some narrow pass, and echoed itself from a hundred others. The storm-spirit was abroad, and triumphantly careered over the habitation of the fierce goddess, daring her to the contest. Her response was sullen and ominous. The hitherto quiet crater at intervals threw up columns of hot steam, stones, and ashes, accompanied with loud reports, resembling the discharges of heavy artillery in a confined place. Occasionally, the fires at the farther extremity would gleam up with considerable brilliancy; excepting this, nothing was to be seen, through the darkness, but the outlines of the chasm before us, and the whirling mist and smoke, reflecting the glare of the fires.

What with the rain and cold, it was an uncomfortable night; the scene itself was too novel and exciting to allow either the body or imagination to slumber. Occasionally I fell into a doze, from which a gleam from some new fire, or a violent explosion, aroused me. On such occasions, straining my eyes to pierce the turmoil beneath, I ceased to wonder that native intellect had peopled a place like this with strange and fearful beings. It was a fit habitation for their malignant deities. If the Christian, in this scene, pictures to himself hell and its torments, and how often has it been thus likened, is the savage to be blamed, who sees in it strange shapes, and fiery halls, the lakes, the palaces, and dwelling-places of his devils? Pele, the consuming goddess, insatiable as her element, the fire itself, 'the rain of night,' 'the king of vapor,' 'the thundering god,' 'heaven dwelling cloud-holder,' 'fiery-eyed canoe-breaker,' these,

and many others, with names alike expressive of the varied actions of the crater, here, according to Hawaiian mythology, hold their court. They have gone from the minds of men, but their abode remains unchanged. Their requiem was borne to our ears in the driving storm, the whistling wind, the fire and smoke, and all that was furious and destructive. The morning of the fifth broke as the previous evening had commenced, but the sun soon dispelled much of the mist, and left us a pleasant day for our researches. Thermometer, 58 degrees.

The plain on the north is much split up by fissures, from which steam continually issues, hot enough to cook meat or vegetables. In a few places it condenses and forms excellent drinking water. Four species of very palatable berries grew here abundantly, commonly called 'huckleberries,' though they have but little resemblance in flavor, and none in color, to that fruit. To the northeast of this plain, we find sulphur banks several hundred yards in extent, and about twenty feet high. The gases were not powerful, and by digging into the earth, which was hot, soft, and greasy, we obtained some beautiful specimens of sulphur, in all its different forms, the best of which, however, soon lost their beauty by exposure to the air. The efflorescences at the mouth of the crevices were exceedingly delicate and beautiful. These banks appear to be volcanic rock, decomposed by sulphuric acids, for it is to be seen in all its stages, from the hard rock to the soft paste. An hour's *steaming* here dissipated all the pain and soreness which we felt from our exposure to the weather.

We estimated the circumference of the whole crater at five miles, the western side of which was the highest; but in no place did the depth to the black ledge exceed five hundred feet. It is more oval than circular, its greatest breadth being from northeast to southwest, and is aptly termed by the natives *Lua Pele*, (*Pele's Pit*), for it is nothing but an immense hole, which the fire has *eaten* in the ground. The natives have no other tradition of its origin, than that it has been burning from the time 'of chaos' until now, gradually extending itself laterally and perpendicularly. Formerly, it overflowed its banks, and the reign of each of their kings has witnessed destructive eruptions.

Count Strzelecki makes the north-northeast cliff four thousand one hundred and one feet above the level of the sea; Douglas, three thousand eight hundred and seventy-four. In descending to the black ledge, at the northeast extremity, the path winds round an old crater, small and steep on all sides; its bottom is covered with masses of large rocks, shaken down by earthquakes, and large trees are also growing in it, indicating a long repose.

Following this path, we soon arrived on the ledge, which appeared like a field of ice breaking up in the spring. It varied from five hundred to two thousand feet in width, and then abruptly terminated in craggy and overhanging precipices, which had split and burst in every direction, from the action of the fire beneath. The main body of the crater had settled down from the black ledge, in some places gradually, until its own weight burst it violently from the

edge, leaving gaping chasms, the sides of which were intensely heated; at others, it appeared to have sunk instantaneously, tearing away and undermining the ledge, and leaving precipices of two hundred feet in height. The greatest depth was about two hundred and fifty feet. The lakes, cones, and forges remained, but were emptied of lava, and quiet, emitting nothing but smoke, excepting a lake at the southwestern extremity, of which a bend in the ledge hid from our view all but the rising flames. Evidently, a short time before, the ledge had been overflowed, as the lava was piled in masses twenty feet high or more, on its outer edge, gradually decreasing in height as it rolled in immense waves from it; and, without doubt, the whole mass had been raised, as we could now stand upon it and pluck ferns from the bank. We walked around the crater on the black ledge, endeavoring to find a place where it would be practicable to descend, but the banks were everywhere too much broken up to admit of it. Independently of that, they were so heated, that the brink could only be approached in a few places, and these only at great risk. It was cracked into great chasms, from a few feet to a rod in width, to which no bottom could be seen, and in places large masses had swollen up, and then tumbled in, like the bursting of an air bubble, or the falling in of a vast dome. The hollow, echoing sound beneath our feet, showed the insecurity of where we trod, and liability to give way, and precipitate us at any moment to instantaneous death; and I must confess, that it was with fear that I walked along this path of destruction.

On the surface of the ledge the rock was black and very vesicular, but as it descended it grew more compact, and became of a white or leadish color. From all these pits and chasms a white flickering flame ascended, so hot in one place that we attempted to cross as to singe the hair from our hands, and scorch our clothing. Nothing but a precipitate retreat saved us from being enveloped in flames. The hot air would frequently flash up from the fissures without warning, and it required much caution and agility to escape from it. The thermometer, over one fissure, rose to one hundred and sixty-two degrees; on the ledge, five hundred feet from the brink, three feet above the ground, ninety-seven degrees; on the lava at the same place, one hundred and twenty-three degrees; two feet above a fissure, one hundred and forty-eight degrees; eighteen inches below the surface, it rose instantly to one hundred and sixty-six degrees. Continual heavy explosions were occurring on the sides, sounding like muffled artillery, throwing up stones, ashes, and hot steam two hundred feet or more into the air, and rending away the banks, tumbled large masses of rock into the crater beneath. Indeed, the whole black ledge appeared like a mere crust, the igneous action beneath having eaten away its support, and which the slightest shock would precipitate into the gulf beneath, and thus restore the crater to its ancient limits.

Small cones and diminutive piles of lava were scattered over its whole surface, where they had suddenly rose and as quickly cooled. They had assumed many fantastic, and even beautiful shapes;

and their hues were singularly brilliant and varied. On the southeast and south sides, lava had gushed laterally from the bank, and flowed down from the ledge. Near here are the sulphur hills, from which the finest specimens are obtained. They were prettily coated with fine white, blue, and green salts, but owing to the intense heat and suffocating fumes of the gases, we were unable to secure many. A little farther on, we found the lava fissures incrustated with the most beautiful crystals and efflorescences, which had condensed into every variety of form and figure, but too delicate to bear exposure to the atmosphere. Having reached the southern extremity, we obtained our first view of the lake, the light of which had attracted our attention the previous night. It was several hundred yards in circumference, and in the most sunken part of the cauldron. The lava was twenty feet below its banks, a liquid body, boiling, bubbling, and thrashing in great fury. Occasionally, it would become incrustated over, and then red streaks would shoot rapidly across its surface, leaving a momentary glimmer like that of meteors. In the centre, the lava was tossed high into the air, with a puffing, spluttering noise, like the blast of a heavy bellows, mingled with the roar of surf. Its color was livid, much resembling clotted blood, of which the whole might be taken for an immense hell-brewed cauldron, and the unearthly noises for the moans of agonized spirits, and the fiendish cries of their tormentors. The effect upon the imagination was powerful, and the reality horrible and *hellish*, beyond description. To the leeward, the gases were strong, requiring

much caution to avoid the stifling currents of heated air. On the northwest side, filamentose lava, commonly called Pele's hair, was thickly strewed for many acres, like a field of mown grass.

Mr. C. and myself, having performed the circuit until we were underneath where our hut stood, where the bank, having given way to a considerable height, formed a steep hill, which appeared quite practicable of ascent, we proposed to shorten the distance by climbing up at this spot. No sooner thought of, than we made the attempt, and reached the first two hundred feet without any difficulty. Here, the summit being hid from us, we held a consultation whether to proceed or not. Upon looking down, we saw our natives gazing in astonishment at us, and urging us to return, saying that it was impossible for us to reach the top, and nothing but a bird could. However, like all obstinate personages, we did not like to retrace our steps, so we pushed ahead. A few rods more climbing brought us to the perpendicular face of the rock, or rather rocks, which were loosely imbedded in earth, and relieved only by some jutting points, and a few roots, on which but little dependence could be placed. We were now so high, that it was impossible to descend, as we could not see where to place our feet beneath us, and the slightest look downwards might make us loosen our hold and be dashed to pieces. Not the least danger was, that one of us might loosen a stone, which starting would draw down an avalanche of others, and ourselves with them. By looking up, zigzagging along the edges of the rocks, and bearing our weight equal-

ly as possible on all parts of our bodies, we drew ourselves slowly up, until we were within ten feet of the top. Here we met with the 'unkindest cut of all.' The rock was the smoothest, and just at the rising of the brink, hot steam issued from it, making the earth scalding and slippery. Mr. C., being ahead, and blessed with the longest legs, managed, by bearing his whole weight upon a projecting point of rock, not three inches in diameter, to make a spring, and at the same time clawing into the soft earth, he reached the summit with only burnt fingers. He then laid down upon his back, with his arms over his head, clinging to roots, and dangled his legs over the precipice to assist me. Following his steps, I hitched myself up, and making a grab at his toes, was safely *toed* to the bank. It was not until we were in perfect safety, that we realized the full extent of our danger, and our consummate folly in rushing into it. The slightest misstep, or want of presence of mind, would have hurried us to immediate death; and, while we felt grateful for our escape, we vowed another time, 'to look before we climbed.'

In the excitement of visiting this wonderful phenomenon, its real dangers are overlooked, and many unnecessary risks undergone. No accident has as yet happened, but some escapes have been little short of miraculous. Two gentlemen, a number of years since, were in the heart of the crater, examining the burning cauldron, when a rumbling noise was heard, and an earthquake felt. The rocks began to rattle down the sides of the chasm, and the ground beneath them was so unsteady, that they could not

leave the spot where they were. Providentially, it was slight, and soon over, and no eruption followed. In January, 1841, Dr. G. P. Judd descended the crater, for the purpose of procuring some of the liquid lava. Not being able to reach it at the Great Lake, he ventured into a smaller one, at the bottom of which there was a small stream. It appeared very quiet, the banks were steep, and he found some difficulty in reaching it. Having obtained a frying-pan full, he had returned to within a few feet of its brink, the steepest part, when a roar and a hissing noise alarmed him; a stream of lava in a narrow column was forced up into the air, far above his head, and descended in a shower all around. Much alarmed, he shouted for help. All of the natives near by ran away, except one, who threw himself upon his stomach, and, grasping the Doctor's hand, assisted him out. But, before this was accomplished, the lava rose so rapidly, that the heat from it burned his clothes, and blistered the face and hands of the native. They were no sooner on their feet, than the lava overflowed, and they were obliged to run with all speed, to avoid being overtaken by the torrent. A narrower escape from a more horrible death, it is difficult to conceive.

It is a common remark, that travellers visiting the volcano, even at short intervals, never see it under similar circumstances, and consequently are apt to discredit previous statements. A moment's reflection should convince them, that with such a mighty engine of nature, exercising in their highest degree the combined powers of fire, heated air, and steam,

and continually in action, great changes are momentarily liable to occur; and that they do, these very discrepancies bear ample testimony. It would be an interesting point gained in geological science, if some observing man could reside in the neighborhood and note the various changes, at the periods of their occurrence.

I have endeavored to present a faithful picture of it as it appeared at our visit, and it evidently differs much from all preceding descriptions. Douglas makes the depth of the crater, in 1834, one thousand one hundred and fifty-seven feet. At the present time it had filled up one half, and the black ledge which had been gradually rising, was in some places, within three hundred feet of the top, while former accounts state it at eight hundred. A few years since, the basin was much in its present state, like the inside of a bowl. A foreigner who visited it a week only before the late eruption, described it as resembling a dome, there being a gradual ascent from the sides to the centre; the lava having overflowed the whole of the black ledge, the limits of which could not be traced. The whole surface was in violent action, thickly indented with fiery lakes, and crowned with puffing cones, and forges, whose bases were lashed by burning waves, and the whole accompanied with dreadful noises. Had not the liquid lava found a vent by pushing its way through subterranean galleries until it met with a weak spot, which its gravity soon forced through, and running out until the fiery mass in the crater subsided to a level with the outlet, it might have risen to the top,

and overflowing, destroyed all that portion of the island. The immense lateral pressure which must exist, increasing as the crater fills up, will probably prevent any great and sudden disaster of this kind, by forcing an outlet toward the sea, as it did in this instance. Though so much has drained out, an immense body still remains in the volcano. On the second night of our stay, the fires were much more brilliant, and the reports more frequent.

It is a remarkable fact, that on all the islands the general course of volcanic action is southeasterly, or rather, the craters form a chain from the northwest to the southeast. On Hawaii, Mauna Kea appears to have been extinguished first, then Hualalai. Mauna Loa has probably fire still beneath, though it has gradually cooled down by forming a series of lateral craters, extending from the great one on its summit to Kilauea, which is now the great fountain head. Kilauea is pushing itself easterly, as the late eruption bears witness, and the whole earth in that direction is doubtless pierced with galleries, which carry off the superabundant lava; and when the ground becomes too weak to bear the pressure, it forces its way to the surface, and flows until it creates a common level at Kilauea. The several eruptions can easily be traced towards the sea; and a series of lateral craters also, some of considerable extent, which no doubt have been fed from Kilauea. One, six miles to the east, is a mile in diameter, and emits smoke and sulphurous gases.

It is a common remark, that Kauai is the oldest island, and that the others have been successively

thrown up from the ocean. In confirmation of this, we meet on that island a greater depth of soil, more vegetation, and far more arable land in proportion to its extent, than on the others, while at its south-eastern extremity only, exist two small craters. Age has reduced others (if such there were) to the level of the surrounding soil, or clothed them with forests, so that their limits are undistinguishable. On Oahu, the traces of volcanic action become more numerous, and the craters larger, while on Maui the principal one forms a mountain of ten thousand feet elevation. But it is not until we reach Hawaii, that this terrible agency assumes its grandest and most sublime forms. Of the age of this island we can only conjecture; it may have been coeval with the flood, or have been formed, since the christian era. Certainly no one can view the mighty ruins of nature, and the process of creation and destruction, as it were in perpetual contest, without realizing the truth of the transitory existence of this earth, and that the day may be not far distant when indeed 'the elements shall melt with fervent heat.' Hawaii is fearful ground to tread upon. We are amazed at beholding the visible fires of Kilauea and their terrific action, but what are they, but a mere speck, in comparison with the immensity and power of the force required to raise up mountains of three miles perpendicular elevation, with bases of one thousand five hundred square leagues. Hawaii was formed by continual and repeated eruptions, depositing layer of rock upon layer, until it attained its present elevation; and for aught we know the same action is still going on, at

present quietly, but ready at any moment to burst out and overwhelm its unsuspecting inhabitants. There cannot be a doubt that to a great extent the interior of Hawaii is a vast globe of fire, against the sides of which the liquefied rocks dash their fiery spray, and roll with unceasing noise; and were it not for the number and magnitude of its vents, it would be shaken to pieces by successive earthquakes. Those who live amid these scenes scarce bestow a thought upon the dangers which environ them. But Vesuvius after having been dormant for one thousand years, revived, and buried several cities in its devastating streams; and the inhabitants of Catania, in Sicily, regarded as fables the historical accounts of previous eruptions of *Ætna*, until they were themselves overwhelmed in a sudden and instantaneous destruction. In many places where volcanoes have become overgrown with wood, and covered even with elegant villas, they have with scarce a warning burst forth and laid waste whole districts, as in 1812, at St. Vincents, West Indies, where nearly all the plantations on that island were destroyed, the lava flowing so rapidly as to reach the sea in four hours. When this eruption took place, the earthquakes at Caracas, four hundred miles distant, ceased, evidently showing that there was a connection between the two places. With such precedents it would certainly not be astonishing, if any of these craters, which are at present quiescent, should at any moment burst forth, and renew similar scenes of desolation; and even Kauai may give vent by some submarine communication to the fires of Hawaii.

July 6. Although it was now midsummer, the weather continued cold and stormy. Upon assembling our men, we found them in a state of mutiny, refusing to go further, and threatening to leave us instant. The day before, we had been too much occupied in exploring to have a care for them, and they had availed themselves of the opportunity to devour the remainder of the food. For five days they had averaged eleven pounds' weight of fish and poi to each man; a consumption which as many Esquimaux could not exceed. We had not anticipated vile ingratitude from kanakas on such a diet; but so it proved, and we were obliged to forego the ascent of Mauna Loa, and proceed at once to Hilo.

The ascent of Mauna Loa was to us an object of great interest, in order to satisfy ourselves by actual observation of the accuracy of Douglas's account. In his journal he differs much from the statements made by *himself* in a letter to a friend in London. We give the extract as published in his Memoir:

'The red-faced man, who cut off the limbs of men and gathered grass, is still known here; and the people say that he climbed Mauna Loa. No one, however, has since done so, until I went up a short while ago. The journey took me seventeen days. On the summit of this extraordinary mountain is a volcano, nearly twenty-four miles in circumference, and at present in terrific activity. You must not confound this with the one situated on the flanks of Mauna Loa, and spoken of by the missionaries and Lord Byron, and which I visited also. It is difficult to attempt describing such an immense place. The spectator is lost in terror and admiration at beholding an enormous sunken pit, (for it differs from all our notions of volcanoes, as possessing cone shaped summits with terminal openings,) five miles square of which is a lake of liquid fire, in a state of ebullition, sometimes tranquil, at other times rolling its blazing waves with furious agitation, and casting them upwards in columns of from thirty to one hundred and seventy feet high. In places, the hardened lava assumes the form of gothic arches in a colossal*

* Mr. Goodrich, an American missionary, ascended it previously to this.

building, piled one above another in terrific magnificence, through and among which the fiery fluid forces its way in a current that proceeds three miles and a quarter per hour, or loses itself in fathomless chasms at the bottom of the cauldron. This volcano is one thousand two hundred and seventy-two feet deep; I mean down to the surface of the fire; its chasms and caverns can never be measured. Mauna Loa appears, indeed, more like an elevated table-land than a mountain. It is a high, broad dome, formed by an infinitude of layers of volcanic matter, thrown out from the many mouths of its craters. Vegetation does not exist higher than eleven thousand feet; there is no soil whatever, and no water. The lava is so porous that when the snow melts it disappears a few feet from the verge, the ground drinking it up like a sponge. On the higher parts grow some *Rubus*, *Fraseria*, *Vaccinium*, and some *Junci*.

'I visited, also, the volcano of Kilauea, the lateral volcano of Mauna Loa; it is nearly nine miles round, one thousand one hundred feet deep, and is likewise in a state of terrific activity.'—*Hawaiian Spectator*, Vol. II, No. 4, pp. 397, 398.

'The summit of this extraordinary mountain is so flat, that from this point no part of the island can be seen, not even the high peaks of Mauna Kea, nor the distant horizon of the sea, though the sky was remarkably clear. It is a horizon of itself, and about seven miles in diameter. Leaving these three behind, and accompanied only by Calipio, I went on about two miles and a half, when the Great Terminal Volcano, or Cone of Mauna Loa, burst on my view. All my attempts to scale the black ledge were here ineffectual, as the fissures in the lava were so much concealed, though not protected by the snow, that the undertaking was accompanied with great danger. Most reluctantly was I obliged to return, without being able to measure accurately its extraordinary depth. From this point I walked along upon the brink of the high ledge along the east side to the hump, so to speak, of the mountain; the point, as seen from Mauna Kea, appears the highest. As I stood on the brink of the ledge, the wind whirled up from the cavity with such furious violence that I could hardly keep my footing within twenty paces of it. The circumference of the black ledge of the nearly circular crater, described as nearly as my circumstances would allow me to ascertain, is six miles and a quarter. The ancient crater has an extent of about twenty-four miles. The depth of the ledge from the highest part, (perpendicular station on the east,) by an accurate admeasurement with a line and plummet, is twelve hundred and seventy feet. It appears to have filled up considerably all round; that part to the north of the circle seeming to have at no very remote period undergone the most violent activity, not by boiling and overflowing, not by discharging under ground, but by throwing out stones of immense size to the distance of miles around its opening, together with ashes and sand. Terrible chasms exist at the bottom, appearing in some places as if the mountain had been rent to its very roots; no termination can be seen to their depth, even when the eye is aided with a good glass, and the sky is clear of smoke, and the sun shining brightly. Fearful indeed must the spectacle have been when this volcano was in a state of activity. The part to the south of the circle, where the outlet of the

lava has evidently been, must have enjoyed a long period of repose. Were it not for the dykes on the west end, which show the extent of the ancient cauldron, and the direction of the lava, together with its proximity to the existing volcano, there is little to arrest the eye of the naturalist over the greater portion of this huge dome, which is a gigantic mass of slag and scorix and ashes.'—*Hawaiian Spectator*, Vol. II, No. 4, pp. 423, 424.

In Vol. I, No. 2, page 99, of the *Hawaiian Spectator*, we find a similar account, extracted from his 'correspondence,' with this addition: '*There is no smoke.*' Yet, on page 108, in the same volume, he says, in a letter to a lady in Oahu: 'You may pledge my name for saying, that the *Great Crater* is on the very summit of *Mauna Kea*, (he probably means *Mauna Loa*,) at present in an ACTIVE state. It is twenty-seven miles round, and one thousand two hundred and seventy feet deep.' Singular enough, that a crater of this extent, and active, should emit no smoke. He also adds here *three* miles to the circumference, which, one would think, was already sufficiently large at twenty-four miles. He appears also to be singularly unhappy in his mathematical estimates. After giving the summit of this mountain a diameter of seven miles, and calling it a horizon by itself, he walks two and a half miles farther, and discovers a Great Terminal Volcano, of twenty-seven miles circumference, or nine in diameter; thus exceeding his previous assertion, by four and a half miles. It is rather difficult to conceive how he could measure, *accurately*, with a line and plumb, the depth of the ledge, when the wind whirled up from its brink with such furious violence, that he could hardly stand, '*twenty paces* from it.' Even at *Kilauea*, with half the depth, and to the *eye* a perpen-

dicular pali, one cannot throw a stone so as to reach the black ledge; and this must certainly have been *perfectly perpendicular*, to have allowed a person, setting aside the wind, to have dropped a lead one thousand two hundred and seventy feet, and to distinguish it, when it reached the bottom. In the letter to his London friend, he makes the depth to the surface of the fire, one thousand two hundred and seventy-two feet. The heat arising from a lake of liquid fire, five miles square, 'in a state of ebullition, rolling its blazing waves,' &c., would, with most lead and twine, have operated as a serious impediment to their arriving at the surface in their original state, though their component parts might reach it with the greatest facility; but physical difficulties, or even impossibilities, seem to have been surmounted by him, with rather more ease than by most mortals. We found the heat exceedingly uncomfortable from the lake at Kilauea, two hundred and fifty feet above, and at least seven hundred feet in a direct line from it. Even admitting the truth of these statements, and that he saw and performed all this, how can the fact, of twenty-five square miles of 'liquid fire,' in 'furious agitation, and casting upwards columns of from thirty to one hundred and seventy feet high,' with a 'fiery fluid forcing its way in a current that proceeds three miles and a quarter per hour,' and the remainder of this description, be reconciled with the passage in his journal, where he says, 'Were it not for the dykes on the west end, which show the extent of the *ancient cauldron*, and the direction of the lava, together with its proximity to the existing volcano,

there is but little to attract the eye of the naturalist, over the greater portion of this huge dome, which is a gigantic mass of slag, scorixæ, and ashes.' By the 'existing volcano,' he evidently means Kilauea, as he everywhere speaks of Mauna Loa as a 'huge dome;' and certainly a crater of twenty-seven miles in circumference would be any thing but a small portion of its surface, and in so active a state, it would not only attract naturalists, but the whole world. The inhabitants of Hawaii, at least, would find reason to be particularly interested in it, and yet it is totally unknown to them. Did such exist, its light could be seen at the farthest extremity of the group; its fires would shake the island to its centre; while its noises would appall the stoutest heart. Kilauea is considered the largest volcano in the world;* yet, in its most active state, it has never shown a tenth part of the superficial extent of liquid fire ascribed to Mauna Loa. Vesuvius, of scarcely a sixth the size of Kilauea, in 472, ejected ashes, (so Procopius states,) that reached Constantinople, a distance of upwards of seven hundred miles. These examples serve to give a faint idea of what would be the effects of a volcano so prodigiously surpassing all others, and in a state of 'terrific activity.'

The preceding extracts show the great inconsistencies Douglas was guilty of; and if we give credence to his journal, as the most probable, one is

* 'I say unparalleled, because, having visited most of the European and American volcanoes, I find the greatest of them inferior to the Kilauea crater, in intensity, grandeur, and extent or area.' — *Haw. Spec.*, Vol. I, p. 435. COUNT STEZELCKI.

tempted to inquire, what could induce a man of his scientific attainments, to risk his reputation on such a fabulous account to his friend? When he says, p. 424, 'Fearful indeed must the spectacle have been, when this volcano was in a state of activity,' his description might have referred to that period; and if we view it as a mere sketch drawn from his imagination, it is truly graphic, though improbable; but the explicitness and minuteness of detail in the letter, leave no room for such a supposition. His words are, 'at present in terrific activity.'

The guide, who accompanied him to the summit, resides at Hilo, and has since conducted two other travellers, at distinct periods, to the very spot where these observations are said to have been made. He states, that at both of these visits, it appeared the same as when Douglas was there, merely a little smoke issuing from some of the fissures. The rest was a great pit, probably much the same as Kilauea would appear, if it were emptied of lava. It has been in action as late as July, 1832, when it shot up a light for several nights, of sufficient brightness to be distinguished one hundred and ten miles; and it may burst forth again, at no distant period; but whatever may be its real state, it certainly possesses interest enough to induce some scientific individual to give it a thorough investigation.

It may be considered as uncharitable to thus criticise the dead; but it is certainly due to truth and science to rectify error. Those who read Douglas's Memoir abroad, and are wholly unacquainted with the localities mentioned therein, and the nature of

volcanic action, would scarcely notice these discrepancies, but regard him as a traveller of great research, and one whose labors should justly immortalize him. This opinion would doubtless be confirmed by finding it republished in the Hawaiian Spectator, almost upon the very spot of his researches, without note or comment of any kind.

Douglas unfortunately did not live to publish his journal himself, and perhaps much of its ambiguity is owing to this circumstance. He was killed by a wild-bullock, on the north side of the island, in July of 1834.

On Monday morning, at seven o'clock, we gazed our farewell to Pele's domains, and, amid a smart shower, started for Hilo. The path was to the east-northeast, a good road, and through, or rather mostly skirting, a very pretty forest, with a greater depth of soil than we had previously met with. The descent was so gradual as to be hardly perceptible; and after a brisk walk of eleven miles, we came in sight of the smoke and flames arising from the new streams of lava. They were about twelve miles east of us. At noon we arrived at Olaa, a neat little hamlet upon the border of the wood, with considerable cultivation about it. The population ran out to greet us, proffering every hospitality, and urging us to pass the night at the head-man's house, where we had stopped. Being anxious to arrive at Hilo, we declined this invitation, but consented to the application of the *lomi-lomi*, and soon were stretched out upon the mats, with a dozen little urchins zealously fisting, pinching, squeezing, and kneading, our travel-worn limbs.

Here let me whisper in the ear of any traveller, who may find himself, at the end of a day's journey, with stiff and wearied nether members, to select a couple of youngsters with *very sharp elbows*, with which, for the consideration of a jewsharp or so, they will most effectually furrow his outer man, while he is replenishing the inner. I speak feelingly; it is the very acme of a pedestrian's happiness; and it had such a wonderful effect upon us, that after a short debate it was unanimously moved and carried that we should pass the night here, provided the necessities for a feast could be obtained. At this the eyes of the natives sparkled with delight; and so did ours at the list of eatables which they were ready to provide instantly. But we were too old campaigners not to inquire the price of all this kindness, especially as some suspicions that all this zeal was not pure disinterestedness began to arise. I will not record the answer of our host, for fear of being charged with a conspiracy to destroy his credit as keeper of the 'half-way house;' but it caused the lame to jump, and the bellies of the hungry to be filled, not with *luaued* pig, in visions of which we had just been luxuriating, but brimful of wrath, minus the cabbage. Two hours had been spent here, and after giving our Boniface some valuable advice in regard to his future charges, should any others ever be so unfortunate as to partake of his hospitality, we left. The dudgeon which filled our indignant selves was as good as so much high-pressure steam, and carried us along with rather more speed than we should have been able to accomplish, had we been filled with any thing more substantial.

The path led to the north, with the ocean in sight, and the country more open. At night we saw a neat but small house at a short distance, and proposed stopping there; but our natives said there was a large one, where plenty of provisions could be obtained, a short distance farther on. It was quite dark when we arrived, and their description was true to life. It was nearly if not quite as large as 'all-out-doors,' the distinction between the interior and exterior not being remarkably well defined; and for provisions, there were abundance of pigs, dogs, and poultry, on terms of most perfect intimacy with their owners. It was a filthy hovel, and its inmates, amounting to twenty or so nearly naked natives of both sexes, the shabbiest I had ever seen. However, it being too late to retrace our steps, we devoured a young pig, begged a mat, and fatigue (having walked twenty-five miles) soon wrapped us in a slumber, which neither the furious attacks of fleas, or swinish noises around us, could break. In the morning we learned that our honest guides had slept at the former house, where they had been feasted with the fat of the land, after having had the cool impudence to recommend our pushing on to the next. Our lodging-place was on the outskirts of a dense forest, four miles in width, through which passed a road made of the trunks of ferns, after the corduroy fashion. Three miles farther walk brought us to Hilo village, where we were most hospitably received and entertained by the missionaries, and an old friend settled there; that is, as soon as we could be identified — no easy job, through the grime of such a jaunt, much of the time in rain and mud, and with a fortnight's unshaven chin.

Hilo, or Byron Bay, merits all that has been said in praise of its beauty and situation. The bay faces the north, and, on two sides, is lined by a fine sand-beach, prettily bordered by cocoa-nut, bread-fruit, and other trees. The coast swells gradually inland, at times presenting hills of considerable magnitude, three of which, a mile from the shore, are particular objects of attraction. They are ancient craters, very uniform and regular in size and shape, truncated, and covered with a fine greensward. The view from the sea is more beautifully picturesque than sublime. Of a clear day, the snowy peaks of Mauna Kea, with its brown sides, are to be seen rising abruptly from the plain, and, in the background, the dome of Mauna Loa, and the smoke of Kilauea, are distinctly visible. All the back-country is well wooded and watered, while towards the sea, houses and gardens, trees and small streams, dell and grove, are grouped in pleasing confusion. The soil is luxuriantly verdant, and its depth and richness favorable to all tropical productions. The bay forms an excellent harbor, protected from the surf by a reef and bar, which makes nearly across, and it has good holding ground. Ships can lay close in, without danger, and, with proper encouragement from government, Hilo might become a rich and populous district. The best of water is obtained, with the greatest facility, at the Wailuku, or river of destruction, a romantic stream, which empties itself into the bay near the anchorage, and derives its name from the number of persons who have perished in its rapids. A short distance from its mouth there is a

fine cataract, tumbling over a precipice sixty feet in height, into a deep and craggy basin beneath, which was formerly the interior of a crater, through the rent side of which the stream now forces its way. It is called the 'cascade of the rainbow.'

The population of the district of Hilo is nearly eight thousand. A store has been recently established at the village, much to the benefit of the natives, in affording them a market for their produce, and foreign goods in return. A spirit of enterprise has been developing, which, no doubt, will soon make this place the garden of Hawaii; but it is here as elsewhere, through the influence of foreigners, that a better day appears to be dawning upon these islands. In 1840 the exports from Hilo amounted to two hundred thousand shingles, a considerable quantity of Koa lumber, forty or fifty tons of sugar, and one hundred and fifty tons of arrow root. Seven miles inland there is a saw-mill, which, when water is abundant, can saw from six to eight hundred feet of boards per day. Two sugar mills, by water power, capable of grinding from four hundred to six hundred pounds each, per day, have been recently erected, and are expected to turn out two hundred tons of sugar annually. That which has been made the past year, at the Chinaman's mills, has a disagreeable flavor, and lacks grain.

The climate of Hilo is particularly favorable to agricultural operations. Regular land and sea breezes prevail, which give a very delightful temperature, tempering the noon-day heat, and rendering the nights cool and bracing. It has formerly been con-

sidered as obnoxious to continual rains, but the residents state, that within the last four years a great change has taken place in that respect, and that now much less falls; indeed, no more than is necessary to preserve its fruitfulness. Orange trees do not flourish, but the mango, chirimoya, fig, strawberry, and many other fruits, grow thriftily. Corn, mulberry, and sugar-cane do excellently well, but the plant which seems to thrive the best, and is destined to become the principal export, is coffee. The expense of raising it is trifling, compared with silk, or sugar. It grows most luxuriantly, and the branches of the trees, then in fruit, were bent to the earth by its weight. Mature trees have produced ten pounds apiece, which is an enormous product, compared with most coffee countries. In Brazil, and the West Indies, three to four pounds to the tree is considered as a great crop. There are now several plantations of the berry, which have commenced bearing. The shrubs are planted in rows, and shaded by banana plants. The strong trade-wind, which almost everywhere else on the islands operates as a serious impediment to the growth of plants, is here neutralized by the land breezes, and the neighboring mountains. A pleasant wine has been made from the wild raspberries of the mountains.

The mission-houses, three in number, are pleasantly situated near each other, a quarter of a mile from the beach. That built by Mr. Goodrich is of two stories, painted red, and an exact model of one of our yankee farm-houses in New England. Indeed, it looked as if it had been transplanted to its

present situation, from the country of frost and snow, and forms quite a singular object, half hid by the deep foliage of the oriental lilach, mango, and bread-fruit trees. Rev. Mr. Lyman has a boarding-school, of from fifty to sixty boys, the brightest of whom are sent, annually, to the high-school at Maui. They partly support themselves by their labor; all are neatly clothed, and their whole appearance reflects great credit upon their instructors. They are lodged in a large, thatched, two-story building. The lower part is the school-room, and the upper is divided, by mat partitions, into numerous chambers, for sleeping apartments. Besides this, there is another house, of the same size, where they eat, after a civilized manner. They are allowed meats as often as they can be procured. For the sick there is a separate building, where they can be retired from the noise of the school, and have such attention as their wants require. Mrs. Coan supports a smaller school, for girls, upon much the same plan.

Wednesday, 8th of July. Having engaged a new set of men, we left Hilo, at noon, in company with Rev. Mr. Lyman, to explore the site of the recent eruption. This company were hired with the stipulation that they should find their own food — a practice we recommend to all who wish to travel expeditiously, and without annoyance. The distinction between *meum* and *tuum* was never more palpably manifested than in this instance. The whole amount of food which our three men took with them, for as many days, would not have sufficed one of our former gang more than one day; and throughout the

excursion we had as much reason to be satisfied with these men, as we had to be dissatisfied with the others. Higher praise than this could not be awarded them.

After retracing our steps on the road to the volcano for ten miles, we diverged to the southeast, upon what is called the middle Puna road. After traveling a few miles we reached a small hamlet. The best hut was given us for our sleeping-apartment, to which we soon retired, while our clerical friend held a religious meeting in a neighboring house. Early next morning we continued our route over a country much broken up by lava streams, smooth at their surface, and partially covered with a light soil, supporting a scanty forest of stunted ohias, of a species which bore no fruit. At twelve o'clock, when about twenty-five miles from Hilo, we came upon the first traces of the devastations of the burning torrent. The grass was killed, and vegetation all blasted. Continuing our walk, for a mile, through a wood filled with smoke, and smelling strongly of sulphur, and in which all signs of life were destroyed, the trees crisped and blackened by heat, while some had fallen, like mown grass, we struck suddenly upon the great stream of lava which had caused all this destruction. Its course was to the northeast, having forced its way through a dense body of timber, burning and destroying all before it. On its outer edges it had cooled so suddenly, upon its surface, as to leave the charred limbs of many trees unconsumed, though smoking freely. They were thickly strewed, for many miles, and formed an al-

most impenetrable *chevaux de frise*. They lay mostly around the smooth holes which their trunks had formed, when the liquid mass consolidated about them; all beneath the surface, of course, being entirely consumed, and leaving no traces, except a few ashes. The lava was swollen up in cones, and forges, split into deep chasms, and twisted and cracked into every variety of shape, resulting, probably, from its suddenly cooling and contracting. The crevices were lined with the most beautiful and delicate forms of salt and sulphur, of all the hues of the rainbow. Fresh specimens were continually consolidating, from the strong gases which everywhere jetted out. They effloresced, upon exposure to the atmosphere. From every aperture, steam, smoke, and sulphurous vapors issued, so dense and strong, that, while it required the greatest caution to avoid their suffocating currents, they prevented us from distinctly seeing any distance. The surface was still so hot as to be painful to the feet, while, in many places beneath us, the gurgling, crackling sound of flowing lava, gave warning that the treacherous fluid was still moving underneath. The crust being puffed up by bubbles of air, and extremely brittle, frequently gave way, without the slightest warning precipitating us several feet before we found solid footing.

We had supposed that we should reach the stream somewhere about its source, but we found ourselves at most, not more than mid-way from the shore. Mile upon mile of the same dismal prospect of jagged lava, flame, and smoke, could be traced inland,

and after an hour's exploring, over the hot clinkers where we were, we found ourselves too much exhausted by the intense heat and fatiguing clambering, to attempt to follow the stream further up; besides, it was far from being prudent, in its present state. The thermometer, three feet above the lava, rose to one hundred and fifty-two degrees, and in the clefts it was too hot to try it. We estimated its width, where we first struck upon it, at upwards of a mile. The lava everywhere appeared to be of uniform character, and presented the same appearance, being full of glittering crystals of pyroxine and olivine.

Turning back, we gained the edge of the woods, and then followed the stream towards the ocean in a northerly direction, where it gradually widened until it acquired a width of six miles, forming a sea of huge, black, solidified waves. On its sides, it frequently forced its way under ground, by galleries, throwing up the soil in rugged hills, from ten to fifteen feet high, then issuing to the surface again at a considerable distance from its ingress. As we approached the sea, volcanic sand showed itself in greater quantities, covering the soil and trees to the distance of half a mile from the stream. The spiral branches of the Pandanus were loaded with it; and near the ocean it formed beds of several feet in thickness, making smooth walking where formerly it was rough in the extreme. This sand is of the same substance as the lava, and was probably formed when the stream reached the water, by the great concussion and reaction of the two opposite forces.

The lava cooling suddenly, shivered like glass, into millions of small particles, which the strong trade wind drove back upon the country.

After skirting the stream for several miles, we turned to the left, and at five o'clock, P. M., arrived at the sea, at a very romantic spot, called Waiakakuila. A chief's house, then deserted, situated in a fine grove of cocoa-nut, hala, and hau trees, afforded us good accommodations for the night. The surf broke upon a precipice but a few rods distant, and near by was a spring, which, flowing into a rocky basin, formed an excellent bathing-place.

A mile to the east of us, at Nanawale, the lava had entered the sea, and was throwing up steam and smoke so furiously, that it had every appearance of a new crater. Hastening to it, we found it presented the same appearance as above, except that it had overflowed the old line of coast, and pushed itself fifteen hundred feet or more into the sea, forming three bold promontories, or crater-shaped hills, parallel to each other, and a few hundred feet apart. Between these the lava flowed a short distance beyond. These hills were formed of scoriæ, sand, and ashes, precipitous towards the sea, and sloping gradually inland. Fumes of steam were issuing from their summits, which were from two hundred to three hundred feet high. Towards the sea, their sides were still so hot as to form vapor at every wash of the waves. Between them, the sulphurous gases were dense and choking, occasioning immediate nausea and giddiness, on approaching them, unless to the windward. In a few places the old rock, whitened and split by

heat, appeared through the new. A solitary Pandanus, scorched and burnt, still stood upright, overlooking the scene of desolation. Two beaches of volcanic sand, forming excellent landing-places, were thrown up, where previously there was nothing but the bold rock. The largest is on the north of the hills, and about one hundred yards in length; the other lies at the farther extremity of the lava, and is but a few rods long. Neither will probably be permanent. The width of the stream here is two thousand feet.

From the loftiest of the hills, an excellent view of the course of the stream was obtained. Its widenings and windings can be traced inland for a great distance. At sunset, with its dark surface, and broad descending stream, covered with wood and smoke, and broken or turned aside at times, leaving small spots of land untouched and overgrown with now lifeless trees, it forcibly recalled to my mind the Mississippi at its rising in spring. It resembled a vast river, which had overflowed its banks, flowing sluggishly onward, and bearing on its bosom the wrecks of vegetation. The smoke was not at all dissimilar to fog. As the sun went down, it threw a dim glare over the whole, which added much to the effect. Night surprised us while still engaged amid the thousand and one wonders around, and we were compelled to hasten to our lodging-place; but not until we had secured specimens of all the varieties of lava, which, however, did not differ from those observed elsewhere on the stream. The tints and forms of some of the salts, incrusting the hollows of the rocks, were exceedingly minute and beautiful, closely resem-

bling the flowers of some of the most delicate species of moss. It was impossible to preserve them, for upon exposure to the air, they dissolved like snow, leaving a yellow, red, or green precipitate.

Such was the appearance of this stream of lava, six weeks after it commenced flowing. On the 30th of May previous, the inhabitants of the district detected a smoke and some fire rising, in the direction of the volcano. As it proceeded from an uninhabited and desolate region, they gave themselves no further concern about it, attributing it to the burning of brush-wood. The next day, being Sunday, the several congregations at Hilo and its vicinity, were alarmed by the prodigious increase of the flames, in that quarter. They increased so rapidly as to leave no doubt that the volcano was in motion; but in what manner it was discharging itself, was as yet conjecture. The fiery column, sending forth heavy masses of smoke and cinders, gave indication that it was no ordinary outbreak. Fear began to seize upon some. The burning torrent was four thousand feet above them; and if it turned in the direction of Hilo, the devastation would be dreadful. But on the 1st of June it began to move in a northeasterly direction; and in little short of four days reached the sea, having flowed forty miles from its source. Owing to the inequalities of the country, the rapidity of its movement was not uniform. In some places it was stayed for a considerable time, until a valley had been filled up, or precipice overthrown. In such spots it spread itself into lakes many miles wide. On level ground it moved slowly and sluggishly, but

when it met with a descent, it acquired a velocity of even five miles the hour, consuming every thing before it. Its depth varied according to the nature of the soil, and is from twelve to two hundred feet and upwards. The average descent of the country in the direction it took, is about one hundred feet to the mile. Its general movement, owing to its great consistency, was in immense semi-circular masses or waves. These would roll on, gradually accumulating, until the mass had become too heavy to hold itself together, while the exterior was partially cooled and solidified; then bursting, the liquefied interior flowing out would join a new stream, and by its momentum cleave that asunder. By these accelerated progressive movements, the wave-like ridges were formed, which are everywhere observable on the older dykes. At times, it forced its way under the soil, presenting the singular appearance of earth, rocks, and trees in motion, like the swell of the ocean. It found its way into crevices and subterranean galleries, flowing on until it had filled them up, or met with some impediment, then bursting up the superincumbent soil, it bore off upon its livid surface, like rafts on a river, hillocks with trees still standing upon them; and so great was its viscosity, heavy rocks floated down with the stream. A white man, who was standing upon a small lime hill, near the main stream, absorbed by the spectacle, felt the ground beneath him in motion, and, before he could retire, it had been raised ten to fifteen feet above its former height. He had barely left the spot before it burst open like a shell, and a torrent of fire issued rapidly forth. On the third day

of the eruption, three new hills of a mile in length, and from six hundred to eight hundred feet high, were formed in the direction where the fire first appeared. In two days they had entirely disappeared.

To the windward, the running lava could be approached, near enough for those who visited it to thrust long poles into the liquefied rock, and draw forth specimens. On the leeward side, owing to the intensity of the heat, the noxious and deadly vapors and gases, with which the air was impregnated, and the showers of hot ashes, sand, and cinders, which were constantly descending, all vegetation for many miles was destroyed, and the inhabitants obliged to flee with the greatest expedition. Fortunately, the stream flowed through two 'lands' only, according to the Hawaiian division of territory, those of Nana-wale and Kanahikio; both sparsely populated, and quite barren. Consequently, the warning being ample, although a number of small hamlets were overwhelmed, and a multitude of swine and poultry perished, no lives were lost among the people. The body of an old woman, who had just died, was consumed. The color of the viscid mass was, while flowing sluggishly, of the deepest crimson; when more active, it resembled gore and fresh blood violently stirred together. At Hilo, and places forty miles distant, such was the brilliancy of the light, that the finest print could be easily read at midnight. This noon-tide brightness, converting night into day, prevailed over all East-Hawaii, for two weeks, and is represented, by eye-witnesses, to have been a spectacle of unsurpassed sublimity. It was like the glare

of a blazing firmament, and was seen for upwards of a hundred miles at sea. It also rose and spread itself above the lofty mountain peaks, so as to be distinctly visible on the leeward side of the island, where the wind drove the smoke in dense and massy clouds.

When the torrent of fire precipitated itself into the ocean, the scene assumed a character of terrific and indescribable grandeur. The magnificence of destruction was never more perceptibly displayed, than when these antagonistic elements met in deadly strife. The mightiest of earth's magazines of fire poured forth its burning billows to meet the mightiest of ocean's. For two-score miles it came, rolling, tumbling, swelling forward, an awful agent of death. Rocks melted like wax in its path; forests crackled and blazed before its fervent heat; the very hills were lifted from their primeval beds, and sank beneath its tide, or were borne onward by its waves; the works of man were to it but as a scroll in the flames; nature shrivelled and trembled before the irresistible flow. Imagine Niagara's stream, above the brink of the falls, with its dashing, whirling, tossing, and eddying rapids, madly raging and hurrying on to their plunge, instantaneously converted into fire, a gory-hued river of fused minerals; the wrecks of creative matter blazing and disappearing beneath its surface; volumes of hissing steam arising; smokes curling upwards from ten thousand vents, which give utterance to as many deep-toned mutterings, and sullen, confined, and ominous clamorings, as if the spirits of fallen demons were struggling against their final doom; gases detonating and shrieking as they

burst from their hot prison-house ; the heavens lurid with flame ; the atmosphere dark, turgid, and oppressive ; the horizon murky with vapors, and gleaming with the reflected contest ; while cave and hollow, as the hot air swept along their heated walls, threw back the unearthly sounds, in a myriad of prolonged echoes. Such was the scene, as the fiery cataract, leaping a precipice of fifty feet, poured its flood upon the ocean. The old line of coast, a mass of compact, indurated lava, whitened, cracked, and fell. The waters recoiled, and sent forth a tempest of spray ; they foamed and lashed around and over the melted rock ; they boiled with the heat, and the roar of the conflicting agencies grew fiercer and louder. The reports of the exploding gases were distinctly heard twenty-five miles distant. They were likened to discharges of whole broadsides of heavy artillery. Streaks of the intensest light glanced like lightning in all directions ; the outskirts of the burning lava as it fell, cooled by the shock, was shattered into millions of fragments, and, borne aloft by strong breezes blowing towards the land, were scattered in scintillant showers far into the country. For three successive weeks, the volcano disgorged an uninterrupted burning tide, with scarcely any diminution, into the ocean. On either side, for twenty miles, the sea became heated, and with such rapidity, that on the second day of the junction fishes came ashore dead in great numbers at Keaau, fifteen miles distant. Six weeks later, at the base of the hills, the water continued scalding hot, and sent forth steam at every wash of the waves.

The general direction of the stream is northeast, varying from north to east. Lava, upon exposure to the atmosphere, cools with the rapidity of glass; but when confined, and in large masses, retains its heat for years.

Mr. Coan, a missionary at Hilo, was the first to explore the stream to its source. In an exceedingly interesting letter to the American Board, he states, that he discovered it 'in a forest, and in the bottom of an ancient wooded crater, about four hundred feet deep, and probably eight miles east of Kilauea. The region, being uninhabited, and covered with a thicket, it was some time before the place was discovered, and up to this time, though several foreigners have attempted it, no one, except myself, has reached the spot. From Kilauea to the place, the lava flows in a subterranean gallery, probably at the depth of a thousand feet; but its course can be distinctly traced all the way, by the rending of the crust of the earth into innumerable fissures, and by the emission of smoke, steam, and gases. The eruption in this old crater is small, and from this place the stream disappears again for the distance of a mile or two, when the lava again gushed up, and spread over an area of about fifty acres. Again it passes under ground for two or three miles, when it reappears in another old wooded crater, consuming the forest, and partly filling up the basin. Once more it disappears, and, flowing in a subterranean channel, cracks and breaks the earth, opening fissures from six inches to ten and twelve feet in width, and sometimes uplifting the trunk of a tree so exactly, that its legs stand astride

at the fissure. At some places it is impossible to trace the subterranean stream, on account of the impenetrable thickets under which it passes. After flowing under ground several miles, perhaps six or eight, it again breaks out like an overwhelming flood.' 'In some places,' he states, 'the molten stream parted and flowed in separate channels, for a considerable distance, and then reuniting, formed islands of various sizes, from one to fifty acres, with trees still standing, but seared and blighted with the intense heat.'

This eruption, in point of magnitude, has seldom been surpassed. The most extensive on record is that of Mount Hecla, in 1783, which formed a current twenty leagues in length by four in breadth, an extent which, however, is, I think, exceeded in several places on this island. The largest current which has ever issued from Vesuvius is about eleven miles long; one from *Ætna*, in 1778, was somewhat greater. Three years before this last eruption, smoke and steam were seen issuing from near where it first burst forth, and a year later a huge rent was made in the ground, and all the springs in the vicinity dried up.

It is remarkable, that during this eruption, with the exception of some trivial shocks near the immediate scene of action, no earthquakes occurred; from which it would appear to have been the effect of no sudden and violent commotion, but one of long and gradual preparation. Kilauea was drained to the depth of several hundred feet.

The effect upon the natives was somewhat various. With some, it revived their superstitious fears, and

perhaps adoration was again, though covertly, paid to Pele. Some considered her as enraged at the neglect of her worship, and desired to propitiate the offended goddess. Others attributed it to the agency of the spirit of some powerful, departed chief. Many spent much time in prayer to Jehovah, and in religious meetings; a few fled in consternation, while the majority manifested a leaden apathy. Neither fear, nor curiosity, nor any sentient faculty, seemed to arouse them. They either gazed listlessly upon the devouring flood, wandering along its margin, and coolly noting its progress from day to day, or stoically pursued their usual avocations, within sight and hearing of the phenomenon, regardless of the burning showers, and its near approach. Apparently, they were as callous to all sentiment as the melting rock itself. Indeed, a great number of the population are equally as indifferent to death, come in what form it may; and the dreadful pictures which have so often been drawn in missionary sermons in the United States, of the horrors and remorse attending the death-bed scenes of a heathen or half-converted Polynesian, are as fictitious as the travels of Gulliver. They have no place in reality.

On the 10th of July, having received notice that the vessel, in which we were to embark for Oahu was awaiting our arrival at Hilo, we once more directed our steps towards that place. Our course was along the shore, which is here formed by a wall from thirty to forty feet high, on which the surf beats loudly and heavily. The country bordering it is picturesque, and tolerably fertile; small hamlets are frequent,

situated in the midst of shady groves. They were built after the primitive fashion of the country, and the inhabitants generally appeared poor and destitute. Civilization, whatever it had done elsewhere, had evidently made but small progress here, and the whole scene, probably, differed but little from what it appeared in the days of Cook, excepting that we saw no other signs of heathenism than numerous ruined temples. The people were civil and hospitable, but of darker complexions and more repulsive countenances than those we had been accustomed to seeing on the other islands. But the whole landscape had an air of quiet repose and happiness, which was the more gratifying, from contrast with the dreary spectacle we had just left. The males were mostly employed in fishing, which labor, to judge from the rocky landing-places, and the rough sea, was no sinecure. They assembled, however, very readily, at the summons of a conch, to attend the meetings which the missionary held at every village we passed through. From the traces of cultivation, the numerous stone pavements, and terraces partially overgrown with vines and trees, and the care bestowed in the erection of their habitations, now old and out of repair, this evidently was once a populous and flourishing district. The wars of Kamehameha drained it of its able-bodied men, and a series of oppressive governors have consummated its desolation.

In the afternoon we reached Hilo, and remained the two succeeding days. On Sunday, Mr. Coan preached to a congregation of two thousand persons. They were tolerably well clothed, and made a respect-

able as well as a devout appearance. The sermon was attentively responded to; for the method of Mr. Coan is to engage their attention by sententious sentences in familiar language, intermingled with exhortations and advice; he also occasionally addressed them in colloquy, obtaining their assent or dissent, as might be, to his statements and opinions. The answers were mostly monopolized by a bold fellow, who in a conspicuous position freely uttered his thoughts, much to his own satisfaction, and the edification of the remainder of the congregation. An air of intelligence pervaded the whole assembly, as if they not only heard but *understood* the sayings of their pastor. Indeed, Mr. Coan has met with wonderful success, and much of it is, perhaps, to be attributed to his style of preaching—at once simple, energetic, and truthful.

On our return passage we passed through the channel between Mani and Hawaii, notorious for its heavy squalls, rapid currents, and short, toppling seas. The beautiful appearance of the lofty mountains on either side is some alleviation, however, for this complication of disagreeables, but my purpose in alluding to it in this place is to record a feat in swimming, which, if it were not perfectly well authenticated, would seem to be incredible. At Honolulu it was a common affair for men and boys to plunge from the top-gallant yards of large ships, pass under their bottoms, and reappear on the other side. I have known them bring up small articles lost overboard in ninety feet of water, and it is asserted of a woman, who was capsized in a canoe when two

miles from shore, that she swam the whole distance to land with a shark in full pursuit, seeking an opportunity to make a meal of her; but the activity and coolness she displayed proved too much for the rapacious and cowardly fish. These feats sink into insignificance compared with the following, which also serves to show how much at home the natives are upon the waves, and that there is considerable truth in the statement often made in regard to them, namely, that a native may perish from hunger and exhaustion upon the water, but he will not drown. The schooner *Kiola*, a small vessel of thirty-five tons, left Lahaina for Kawaihae on the ninth of May, 1840. She was in an unseaworthy condition, having been ashore, but, with the characteristic recklessness of Hawaiians, was sent to sea again without being repaired. From thirty to forty people were on board. On the afternoon of the subsequent day, they had arrived to within ten miles of Kahola point, Hawaii; Maui was but just visible in the distance. The wind breezed up strong, and the vessel careened much to the leeward; the stone ballast rolled over in that direction, and part of her cargo immediately followed. Her bows were suddenly thrown under, and, before she could recover herself, the water rushed into her hatches, and she filled and went down, carrying with her a number who were unable to extricate themselves from her hold. The remainder, at the summons of Mauae, a pious native, who, during the morning, (it was Sunday,) had conducted divine service, assembled as near each other as it was possible, while he implored succor from above. Although

Hawaii was comparatively but a short distance (ten or twelve miles) from them, the current and sea were both adverse to their swimming thither. Accordingly, the party made for Maui and Kahoolawe. Thompson, a naturalized Hawaiian, the commander of the schooner, was unable to swim. His wife placed him on an oar, and together they pushed for the shore. On Monday morning he died; in the afternoon she landed on Kahoolawe. An active young man secured a hatchway for himself and younger brother; the latter died before daylight, Monday, but the elder reached the island by eight o'clock; a boy, who was both feeble and sickly, unaided by any support, swam the entire distance, (twenty-five to thirty miles,) and arrived before any of the others. Mauae and his wife had each a covered bucket; they undressed, tied their clothes about them, and swam for land. Three young men accompanied them, all of whom successively disappeared during the night, either by going in another direction, or becoming exhausted. As sharks are here very abundant, perhaps some lost their lives from them. On Monday morning, with the exception of the two who had already landed, none others, except Mauae, and Kaluawahinenui his wife, survived. Some may have been swept by the current to the leeward of the island, and in this manner prevented from reaching land. Kaluawahinenui's bucket came to pieces during the morning, and she swam without anything until afternoon, when Mauae became too weak to proceed. They rested awhile, and she *lomil* (shampooed) him, by which he was much refreshed. They started once more, and swam on,

until Kahoolawe was in full view; but Mauae grew weak rapidly, and was unable to retain his hold on his bucket. She took it from him, while he grasped the hair of her head, by which she dragged him some distance further. His hands, however, unable to retain their hold, slipped. She endeavored to arouse him to further effort, but in vain. She then told him to pray, but he was only able to ejaculate a sentence or two. Putting his arms around her neck, she then held them fast, and swam with the unincumbered hand. It was near night, when she arrived within a quarter of a mile of the shore, her husband still hanging to her. They had then been in the water nearly thirty hours, and he was now quite dead. Perceiving this, she cast off the body, and shortly after reached land. It was a barren spot; the inhabitants resided on the opposite side of the island. The long exposure to the salt water had blinded her eyes, and it was some hours before her sight was restored. Too fatigued to go far, she sought for food and water; the latter only, a little rain, which had recently fallen, she found in the hollows of the rocks, and that was her sole sustenance. Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday went by, and no one came to relieve her. She was fast failing, when, on Friday morning, she discovered some watermelons, and ate one. Soon after, some fishermen appeared, and they conducted her to their village, and the day after transported her to Lahaina. When the young men reached Lahaina, they were as well and lively as before the accident; the women were not so strong, but otherwise perfectly well.

CHAPTER VII

CENTRAL AMERICA.

Different Routes.—Difficulties.—Embarkation for Panama.—Fellow Passengers.—Acapulco.—Trouble.—Imprisonment and Release.—Admiral Du Petit Thouars.—Mexican Hospitality.—Gulf of Tecuantepec.—Phosphorescence.—Volcanoes of Guatemala.—Arrival at Acajutla.—Brigantine at Anchor.—Shore.—Roadstead of Acajutla.—Surf.—Boats Capsized.—Custom House.—A Hospitable Lady.—Leave the Brig.—Road to Zonzonate.—Sugar and Indigo Plantations.—Ruins.—Age of Zonzonate.—Population.—A Kind Hostess.—Carnival.—Man Killed.—A Benefit from a Thespian Corps.—Country Cousins.—News from Guatemala.—Wars in the Interior.—A Dilemma.—Conclude to Go-ahead.—Preparations.—An Auxiliary.—Leave Zonzonate.—Cordilleras.—Volcano of Itzalco.—Dry and Wet Seasons.—An Indian Village.—A Meditated Attack.—Change of Route.—An Indian Hamlet.—A Submerged Town.—An Escape.—A Fresh Alarm.—Village of St. Helena.—Bad News.—A Council.—A Night March.—Pass through Chiquimula.—Efforts to capture us.—A Hard Road, and a Thirsty Party.—Pass Zacapa.—A Dilemma.—San Pablo.—A Halt.—Slumbers interrupted.—Captured.—An unexpected Friend.—Release.—Gualan.—A surly Landlady.—Mico Mountain.—Isabel.—Trade.—Scenery of the Gulf of Dulce.—Boat Navigation.—Chills and Fever.—Belize.—Arrive Home.

It has always been, and seems likely ever to be, a problem of considerable importance to the sojourner at the Hawaiian Islands, when his thoughts and de-

sires are homeward turned, how he shall reach that home. Be he of the United States, or England, or France, the question is one of equal interest to each of them, and whatever may have been their differences of opinions while residing on the sea-girt group, a unison of sentiment is sure, on such an occasion, to manifest itself. All are equally desirous of reaching home the safest, speediest, and most agreeable way, and of a multiplicity of bad and dangerous routes it is no easy matter to fix the choice upon any one.

It was in the fall of 1837, that I found myself at Honolulu, one day, in company with a half a dozen others, all of whom were speculating as to how they should reach the United States. The arguments, pro and con, the several ways that presented themselves, it is now useless to repeat. Panama was to be the first port we should make, and the Isthmus of Darien the crossing-place, thus combining as little land and water in our jaunt as it were possible. A diminutive brigantine was found, the far-famed and notorious Clementine, of Hawaiian annals, the agent of which engaged to land us at the port we sought. A little scouring and furbishing prepared her for our reception, and that of a numerous colony of poultry and other live stock, destined, however, to keep us company no longer than our appetites should consent.

On the 5th of December, under a succession of cheers from the crowd assembled to witness our departure, and a couple of guns from a friendly brig, hands were shaken, anchor weighed, top-sail sheeted

home, and in ten minutes the Clementine had cleared the last point of the reef, and was rolling before a fresh trade along the leeward side of the island. In eighteen days, the coast of California was descried, along whose rocky and barren shore we sailed, keeping within a few miles.

Passing Cape St. Lucas, the forest-clad islands of Tres Marias and the Mexican coast soon appeared in view. I have spent much time on the water, but never so agreeably as on the present occasion. The usual monotony of sea-life could not have been more delightfully varied. So smooth was the ocean, that it could be compared to nothing but a vast river. The breezes were off-land by night, cool and balmy, and on-shore by day, mitigating the heat which otherwise would have been almost insupportable. Our course brought us from within a quarter of a mile to a league of the coast, which presented a mingled landscape of valley and mountain, plain and dell, all, as it was the pleasant season, clothed in luxuriant verdure. Numerous Indian hamlets dotted the shore, their smokes ascending and curling from the tops of the trees, while by night as we passed along, their flames resembled so many fire-flies dancing over the scene. The atmosphere was perfectly translucent; of that purity and clearness of which the inhabitants of the temperate zones have no conception, and which, seemingly, brings the most distant objects to within *touching* distance. The scenery formed a perfect panorama, or picture, in just the light and distance to bring out all its beauties, and heighten its natural colors, without disclosing a single defect.

In the background rose the abrupt and lofty outline of the Cordilleras, prominent in which, and rising high above, its base concealed by mountains nearer the shore, the snowy peak of Colima, like a suspended pearl in the atmosphere, was visible in solitary, yet beautiful grandeur. The region abounded in volcanoes. Occasionally, the lurid flames of an active crater would shoot up high above its edge, and its light, reflected upon the overhanging clouds, was a beacon to our progress by night, as its smoke proved by day. Colima has an elevation of nine thousand feet; the neighboring country is so uneasy, that in common parlance the inhabitants are said to sleep with one leg out of bed, to be on the *qui vive*, in case an earthquake should interrupt their slumbers.

Beside such rich and diversified scenery, we floated along, seldom exceeding seventy-five miles per day, until day-break of the morning of the 10th of January, 1838, when finding ourselves becalmed off the port of Acapulco, the Captain determined upon sending a boat ashore to procure supplies of fresh provisions, of which we were greatly in need. I say we found ourselves off Acapulco; I should have said that our course and chronometer observations put us there. But no appearance of a port could be seen, particularly such a port as it was natural to expect the best harbor of Mexico should be, which for centuries had poured forth argosies freighted with the gold, silver, and precious stones of the richest country in metals on the globe. The coast, here, appeared as sparsely inhabited as any portion of that we had passed. It was equally as verdant and

mountainous, and to our eyes presented nothing that resembled a harbor. A cove made someway inland, and a few huts occupied the beach. For sometime we speculated upon whether this could be the port in question. Before we had settled it, however, the roll of a drum and the notes of a bugle reached our ears. Turning our eyes in the direction from whence the sound proceeded, the stern of a large frigate, with the tri-colored flag of France at the spanker-gaft, was discernible, though the remainder of her seemed as if it were buried in the bold promontory which had heretofore concealed her from our notice. She lay close in to the shore, blended with and overhung by a lofty wooded cliff. The entrance to the harbor being discovered, a boat with two of our passengers was despatched ashore, while the brigantine lay off and on. The passengers promised a speedy return. Rowing round under the stern of the frigate, they were soon lost to our view, while our imaginations were regaling us with the idea of the delicious fruits the gentlemen were to bring off. The morning passed, and noon came and went, and yet they made not their appearance. We began to be a little vexed, that they should be having all the fun and fruit to themselves. The sun set, and still no news of the wanderers.

In the course of the evening, a boat from the frigate, which proved to be the *Venus*, Admiral Du Petit Thouars, came alongside, and brought intelligence of the fugitives.

It appeared, that upon landing, they had proceeded directly to the custom-house, and reported the na-

ture and object of their visit. Imagine their surprise, when, instead of the welcome *buenas dias senores*, I wish you a good morning, gentlemen—they were suddenly seized, placed under arrest, and informed that they must pay each a fine of three hundred dollars, before they could either be released, or hold any communication with their vessel. As some excuse was to be invented for this robbery, they hunted up an old Spanish law, by which a heavy fine was to be inflicted upon any one that landed from a vessel after her arrival at Acapulco, before she had been boarded and examined by the port authorities. They turned a deaf ear to the representation that the brigantine was not bound to any Mexican port, and had merely sent a boat ashore to the proper authorities to beg the permission to purchase necessary supplies. Every entreaty or threat was in vain, without *los pesos*. It seems that two whaling captains, not long before, had been decoyed ashore and spunged after the same plan, and they, finding the business profitable, were very determined in this instance. But for once they were mistaken. An American in the Mexican service managed to hold intercourse with his countrymen, and, though closely watched, contrived to smuggle a letter to the French Admiral. Upon its receipt, he immediately waited upon the governor, an ignorant half-caste, who could neither read nor write, and promptly demanded their release. After sundry hems and has, and more excuses, and endeavoring to shift the responsibility to the officers of the port, he finally ordered them to be set at liberty, with a special edict that they should leave the

place instant; this latter injunction required no physical enforcement, for the prisoners by this time had had their fill of Mexican hospitality, and felt not the slightest inclination to trespass upon it longer. They soon made their appearance, hungry as sharks, but well satisfied that their pockets had not been bled, and will, no doubt, ever retain towards the gallant Admiral a proportionate amount of gratitude.

The town of Acapulco, or what remained of its former grandeur, was in great confusion; a recent earthquake having jostled everything out of its place, and added new piles to the former masses of ruin. The harbor is entirely land-locked, safe, blow the wind as it may, easy of access, and capacious.

From the statements of our unfortunate friends, we were not anxious to remain longer in this vicinity, and accordingly all sail was made, and by morning we were forty miles to the south of Acapulco. The water about us was now alive with fishes of many varieties, many of which, from day to day, smoked upon our table. The dolphins here are of the largest and most beautiful kind; their dying colors can only be compared to the evanescent tints of a tropical sunset. We were continually passing turtles asleep on the water, and once, by a little management, we were enabled to drive a harpoon through one, and got him in on deck. However, his flesh did not equal the anticipations of our appetites.

As we advanced, the coast, though fertile, became rougher and less picturesque, presenting numerous appearances of recent and powerful volcanic action. Every breeze from its shore wafted to us a perfume

which would not have discredited 'Araby the blest.' During the day, the weather became very hot, but continued comfortable at night. Tedious calms greatly interrupted our progress across the Gulf of Tecuantepec. At this season of the year they appear to usurp the place of the violent gales, which prevail here during other months, rivalling, in violence, the typhoons of Japan. At any rate, it was all quiet and pleasant with us. At night, as far as the eye could reach, the ocean was covered with innumerable and brilliant specks of light, shedding their lustre upon our sails and rigging, and dancing about over the water like myriads of fire-flies, giving out a sparkling radiance that shone like the light of stars upon a clear winter's night in the frozen north. The phosphorescent appearance of the sea is very common. But this peculiarly beautiful exhibition is seldom seen. Off the coast of Chili, a few years afterward, when on board of a fast-sailing sloop-of-war that was dashing along before a spanking breeze, we came into a field of these animalculæ. The whole ship was lighted by the intenseness of their illumination, and as they were stirred up and whirled about in the wake, and thrown in foam over the bows and forward guns, the appearance was most sublime. It was like sailing through an ocean of gems; the splendor of each receiving additional lustre from its neighbor.

On the 20th of January, so slow had been our progress, from twenty-five to forty miles per day, we had only come in sight of the famous volcanoes of Agua and Fuego. From their great altitude, fifteen

thousand feet, they remained in view for several days. At early dawn their summits were remarkably distinct and bold, presenting a giant outline, springing, as it were, from out the very horizon. But at sunset, nothing could exceed the beautiful hues with which their tops were enshrouded. Long after the sun had sank beneath the ocean to the west, his rays hovered and played about their snowy heights, reflecting a flood of light of various colors, sometimes dazzling, then mellow, and gradually disappearing, until the blackness of night shrouded the whole landscape.

On the 24th we dropped anchor in the roadstead of Acajutla. It was our intention merely to replenish our stores, and then make all despatch for Panama, which was still six hundred miles distant.

So prevalent had been the calms, that for the past fortnight we had made but four hundred miles. After so long a confinement on board our small craft, the shore looked more than ordinarily tempting; it was verdant to the beach, which was lined with a formidable row of breakers. It was late in the evening before the brigantine was made snug and riding at her anchor, the first time it had been dropped for sixty days. At night several volcanoes were visible, emitting either smoke or flames. That of Izalco, which was nearest us, glowed like a Brobdignag lighthouse; showing a steady and immense ball of fire. Some of our party fancied, before the light had wholly gone, they felt the shock of an earthquake. It was not improbable, though it must have been very faint, for, novices as we were to such freaks of nature, we could not agree upon a unanimous verdict as to its genuineness or not.

The roadstead of Acajutla is open and exposed to the surges of the Pacific at its greatest width. Consequently, landing through its surf is not altogether fun, as some of our number soon learned, to their cost. The first boat sent ashore was knocked end over end, and thrown high upon the beach, broken and useless for the future. Several of the crew were injured, though fortunately, not seriously. The launch was then tried, and it met with a similar somerset, though owing to its stronger materials it was not stove. The passengers who had ventured in her were rolled up the beach, choking with salt and sand, and most thoroughly seused. After these mishaps, we used the country launches or bungos. An English man-of-war brig, but a few days previous to our arrival, lost two men in the surf, and her boat was detained ashore for one week.

Acajutla lies in thirteen degrees north. It is the port of Zonzonate, and under the government of Spain was a place of considerable trade. It is still visited by vessels of different nations, and under an enlightened government would soon rival its former importance. It is on the shores of San Salvador, the 'Cuscatlan,' or land of riches of the aborigines; and rightly is it named, as far as nature has bestowed her gifts.

A battery of heavy guns surmounts a steep hill, fronting the landing-place. Ascending the hill by a stone causeway, we reached the custom-house and a range of extensive warehouses, which at a distance made a very imposing appearance, but upon nearer inspection were found to be mostly in ruins. They

were formerly occupied as store-houses for merchandise, under the Spanish regime, when trade and industry were in a more prosperous condition than at present. A captain of the port, a few soldiers, and a few other characters, who were neither too lazy nor too proud to bestir themselves, provided they were well paid, constituted the military force. All were very civil and obliging, and gave us not the slightest trouble in bringing our baggage ashore. With all the signs of decay about us, the spot was a cheerful looking one. In the rear of the custom-house was the town. It consisted of about two dozen cane huts, through the interstices of whose sides the weather had free access. Their style of building argued much for the salubrity of the place, and evenness of its temperature. Grass hammocks, a wooden stool or two, a few shelves, and some non-descript articles of earthen-ware, constituted the sum total of their household effects. The climate required but little clothing, and as for the inhabitants, they were of all hues, the copper color greatly predominating. Their occupations seemed to be limited ; those we saw were either idly swinging in their hammocks, washing clothes, or else dancing most vigorously to the notes of an instrument resembling the guitar.

Leaving them to the full enjoyment of their pursuits, I wandered again with two of my fellow-passengers towards the custom-house. Upon reaching it, a lady, whose personal appearance and the deference paid her showed her to be of a higher rank than the other females whom we had met, accosted

us in a courteous manner, and invited us to enter her dwelling. She ushered us into a large room, which formed a wing of the custom-house. The walls, which were several feet thick, were black with age and dirt. The floor was of rough stone. One unglazed window, secured by iron bars and massive shutters, let light into the apartment. The furniture consisted of several trunks made of ox-hide, a bench, a table, a chair, and a stool, all of the rudest construction; the latter of which were allotted to us, while the good lady, *par necessitate*, seated herself on the bed, a diminutive species of couch, decorated with lace curtains, ornamented with silver clasps. Our hostess evidently was young, but appeared to be afflicted with some painful disorder. She soon informed us of its nature, and to verify her assertions, brought forward vials of horrid looking mixtures, the very sight of which was sufficient to make a well man feel qualmish. She seemed to feel all the interest in their several virtues, that a fond mother does in her children.

An invitation to dine had been extended to us, and hungry as our ramble had made us, we were quite curious, with the glance we had already had of her domestic arrangement, to discover how so important a ceremony was to be accomplished. A few weeks more experience in the country, and we looked back upon our entertainment of this day, in much the same light that the Israelites of yore did to the flesh-pots of Egypt. However, it was evident that the lady's hospitality somewhat exceeded her

resources, but she knew well that if we left her roof our chance for going dinnerless that day was by no means problematical. There was no going on ship-board, and as for a meal in Acajutla sufficient for three ravenous yankees, you might as well look for an orange-grove in Greenland. It was no fault of hers that we did not fare sumptuously. Two servant women, on whom it would have been difficult to have decided whether filth or rags predominated, made their appearance, and from one of the aforementioned trunks dislodged two perfect knives and forks, two imperfect ditto, and a few plates. These materials, with a couple of tumblers, completed the table gear. Several stews liberally saturated with garlicks, and some capital white bread, to which we did abundant justice, I fear to the serious detriment of her store, furnished us a much better repast than we had anticipated. It was our first dinner in Central America, eaten with the more zest from being provided in the spirit of genuine hospitality. The lady's kindness extended even to loaning her pet-horse, a beautiful animal. Her rank was not inconsiderable. She was a niece of General Morazan, then President of the Republic, with whose romantic career, and melancholy end, the public have since been made acquainted. God grant, that his kind niece, if she survived her medicines, did not share his misfortunes. The heart clings to him, or her, who first welcomes the stranger in a strange land; and the courteous greeting with which this invalid invited us freely to partake of the best that she had the ability to bestow, was the more pleasing as it was unexpected.

Although she was enabled, by extra exertions, to provide us a dinner, it needed no second glance to assure us that beds were out of the question, and a night's lodging must depend upon our own exertions. Towards dark we strolled back again towards the miserable huts which we had visited in the morning. All appearances of labor and even laziness had ceased, and, excited by the fumes of aguadiente, the motley population had assembled in and about one of the huts, and were engaged in a high frolic. They sang and danced to the thrumming of those monotonous-toned instruments, whose notes resembled more the noise of some vile insect than anything musical. They were a ragged-looking set, and unaccustomed as we were then to the lowering mestizo countenance, and nervous manner in which they handled their knives, their glances towards us seemed somewhat suspicious. At any rate, we felt no inclination to share their lodgings. Our last resort was to throw ourselves upon the hospitality of the friendly port-captain. We found him in one of the apartments of the huge custom-house, and he rejoiced our weary limbs by the information that a room in the same building was at our disposal. As it was late, we accepted his offer at once. He led us to the farther end of the massive range, and, entering a deserted room, bade us follow him up a tortuous stair-case. This brought us into a spacious apartment with a stone floor. By the light of the moon which shone through a large door-way, leading to an ample corridor, from which the bay, with the vessels quietly riding at their anchors in the offing were distinctly

visible, a hammock and two bedsteads were discovered. Other furniture, neither they nor the room could claim, except a dense layer of dust and venerable festoons of cobwebs. We were too tired to bestow a thought upon the probable chances of treading upon a centipede or snake, or of finding our intended resting-places previously engaged by a scorpion or tarantula. Without a moment's hesitation, each of us yankees threw himself upon the nearest couch. The Peruvian Colonel, upon first entering, had secured the hammock to himself. As we took the only choice left us, I thought I could distinguish an involuntary chuckle proceeding from him. In a minute, his sagacity in selecting the hammock, which hung several feet above the floor, was manifest. I don't know why, but the idea of fleas had never occurred to me. Fleas! I thought that a Valparaiso flea was keen at his trade; but I discovered fleas in Peru that were sharper and nimbler still. Since this eventful night, I have been flea-victimized on the cold mountains of Hawaii, and the scorched plains of Kauai, but never in all the course of my ramblings have I met the equal of the Central American fleas. We had lain down upon the hard boards, in the vain hope that our fatigue would soon render us impervious to all external sensations; but, oh! the misery of that night. In an instant a legion of the insatiable foe were upon and over us; in our pantaloons and under our shirts, thrusting themselves through our stockings, and seeking lodgings for themselves in the folds of our neck-cloths. There were the innumerable multitude in each and all of these places at

once, kicking, scratching, fighting, hopping, and biting; now gently tickling, then thrusting their probosces into us with an energy that made us yell for mercy. If my reader has ever watched the motions of a hooked eel, when he is first landed, or an impaled worm, he can form some faint conception of our contortions during that night. It was no use struggling, they were neither to be frightened nor scratched off. We kicked and we screamed; the colonel chuckled a little louder; we laughed, as it was no use to cry; the hammock actually shook under the merriment of the old soldier, as he *listened* to our plight, for it was too dark to see it. It was no relief to vent our ire upon him; either of us would gladly have followed his example. Finally, he grinned himself to sleep; we arose and walked the room; but the fleas had prospered in that untenanted building, and such a feast had probably never fallen to their lot, for a half-century before, and I most devoutly hope, for the sake of all future travellers, will never again. They seemed to be fearful themselves of a failure in that quarter, and most industriously made use of their teeth and time. I went out upon the corridor; tried to be sentimental over the moon-lit sea, the surf-beaten shore, and volcanoes, disgorging flames and smoke in the distance. But it was of no use; the fleas followed me there, and not one moment's rest during that night, which seemed as long as a polar day at the summer solstice, did I obtain.

Such discouraging accounts were told us of the calms between this port and Panama, and the long delay that we should probably be subjected to, in

endeavoring to reach that place, that we held a grand council, and came to the unanimous decision to leave the brigantine here, and make the best of our way over land, to the port of Isabel on the Gulf of Dulce, a jaunt which we were informed would occupy us eight days.

Zonzonate lies fifteen miles inland. The road thither is through a forest, dotted at intervals with small Indian hamlets. Upon our arrival there, our first care was a lodging-place. A *posâda* was first tried, but the gambling, fighting, and carousing, after one night's experience within its precincts, drove us to seek fresh quarters. Fortunately, these were found in a private family, whose attention and kindness to us were unremitted. Upon taking possession of our new quarters, we learned news that was by no means agreeable. Without being made acquainted with the particulars, we heard that a civil war was raging in the interior, on the very line of our intended route, and that the inhabitants were particularly exasperated against foreigners.

Zonzonate is situated amid an exceedingly rich country, and is one of the chief towns of the State of San Salvador. It is about half-way between the capital of the State, and the city of Guatemala. The surrounding country abounds in springs; indeed, Zonzonate takes its name from this circumstance; it signifying in the Indian tongue, 'four hundred springs.' These, meandering in all directions around the country, water the numerous plantations, and keep vegetation in perennial green; indeed, a more luxuriant growth of the vegetable kingdom it is im-

possible to conceive of. The forests are impenetrable, except as they yield to the axe of the pioneer. The cougar, tapir, and tiger make their lairs in their recesses, and not unfrequently commit depredations upon the flocks and herds of the farmers. Myriads of venomous insects and serpents infest their borders, and we often met them in the paths; as for roads, there are none. The trees and vines overhang the public ways so closely, as barely to allow loaded mules to pass each other. Fruits are abundant, and of most delicious flavor. The numerous rivulets afford fine bathing-places, so necessary in this hot though healthy climate. The province is termed the 'tierra caliente,' and at noon we found the sun altogether insupportable. A considerable stream, called the Rio Grande, crossed by a very good stone bridge, runs by one extremity of the town. Its banks are exceedingly picturesque; at one place its waters are diverted into a narrow canal, of about two feet in depth. Passing along its borders, I noticed some twenty negro women, entirely naked, seated in the stream, with the water flowing by them to their waists, while they were unconcernedly laving the remainder of their bodies. As spectators did not at all disturb them, I conceived it to be a custom as common as it was refreshing, and from what I then saw, judged that not unfrequently, hours were occupied in this natural bath. At any rate, they were in most excellent spirits, and passing their jokes from one to another, they shook their fat sides with laughter. Numbers of their sex and color were filling water-jars beside them.

The vicinity of the town is hilly. Near it are a

number of valuable plantations, belonging to foreigners, of which the principal, a sugar and indigo hacienda, is owned by Dr. Drivin, a French gentleman. The vats used for the indigo, on his estate, are the same that were built of brick and stuccoed, by the Jesuits, more than two centuries ago; they then owned extensive landed possessions in this neighborhood. Dr. Drivin discovered them quite accidentally on his lands, and after they were cleaned out, found them quite as serviceable as if new.

Zonzonate was once a city of considerable magnitude and importance. Ruins of houses and other buildings, are to be discovered at the extremities of several of the streets. Farther on, the foundations only of others, and the pavements of the city are to be traced even beyond. Vegetation, which here is so rapid and destructive in its growth, has nearly covered these remains from the eye; and by viewing them in their silent shades, the mind naturally goes back to the monuments of aboriginal architecture, so many of which lie hid in the same manner, in the forests of this country. The sudden disappearance of the vast cities, fortresses, and temples, so frequently spoken of by the Spanish conquerors; the description of which, until within a few years, served only to draw a smile of incredulity from the modern historian, is now readily accounted for. Man, to live in this region, must maintain a constant struggle with his vegetable foes. A town once depopulated, soon becomes overgrown with vines and trees, and wild animals and hissing snakes make their homes in its deserted chambers.

Zonzonate still contains a population of several thousand. It is regularly laid out; the streets are wide and clean, though much overgrown with grass, and well paved. Many of the houses are even elegant. They are mostly of one story, built of stone, with thick and massive walls, and erected around a hollow square. The interior forms a pretty courtyard. Externally, they are whitewashed, and have large unglazed windows, ornamented with green lattice-work. A rural and quiet air pervades the whole place. Some of the churches and convents date nearly three centuries back, and are venerable looking piles. Their walls, in many places, though several feet in thickness, are rent widely asunder—the effects of the frequent earthquakes with which the place has been visited.

The carnival season came on before our departure, and what the town lacked in enterprise for business, it made up in zeal for fun and deviltry. Our hostess underwent a visitation from numerous country cousins, who came in to witness the show. All were hospitably received, and, with her former boarders, made a large household. Now we lived in clover. Cakes and confectionary were showered upon us by the good people, who seemed determined that if our religious sympathies refused to participate in the general jollification, there should be nothing to complain of, on the part of our alimentive.

The town which but a day before was as quiet as a Sabbath in New England, now became a scene of joyful confusion. The churches were open for worshippers, and for holy pageantries; theatrical exhibi-

•

tions were performed, and the plaza crowded with eating, drinking, and frolicking thousands. Still, little or none of brutal intoxication was to be seen, though aguadiente was as abundant as water. Every inhabitant bore arms—the universal custom in this province. Their favorite weapon is the long two-edged sword: a dangerous tool, in the use of which they are greatly skilled. Those whose means did not allow them this article, carried a knife; useful for clearing the roads through the forests, and in a fighting bout capable of being put to good account. It could not be expected, amid the drinking and gambling such a scene gives rise to, that all would pass off quietly. A brawl ensued, and one death was the consequence. The church, however, honored the corpse with a gorgeous burial, and the occurrence was soon forgotten.

On the last day of the fête, we were surprised by a benefit from the Thespian corps; though why we were thus distinguished, we were not able to divine. We were eating our breakfast, when suddenly a grand flourish of trumpets and other martial clangor caused us to start from our seats. Our landlady ran in and bade us keep a good watch over our goods and chattels. It seems she had no good opinion of the honesty of her countrymen. Scarcely were the necessary precautions taken, when the door was thrown open, and the causes of all this outcry made their appearance, and without even saying, 'by your permission, sirs,' fairly took possession of our room, *vi et armis*. We were very far in the minority, and therefore came to the conclusion that discretion was

•

the better part of valor, and smiled and welcomed them. Judging from the size of their arms, the spirits of their forefathers would have found scant room in the bodies of their diminutive descendants.

Clothed in armor *cap-à-pie*, partly tinsel and partly real, some of which bore the marks of many a hard-fought field, and for aught I know protected Alvarado and his hardy band of warriors, when, three centuries previous, they overran this province, they marshalled themselves in single file. A young girl, who would have been pretty, had her neck not been deformed by an enormous goitre, a disease almost universal here, and which renders the fairest in features, the most disgusting in appearance, was tricked out as Isabella of Castile. Placing her in the centre of their group, they filed around in quick step, clashing their swords, and looking as fierce and warlike as possible. Anon, they broke out in a wild and not inharmonious pæan, interspersed with theatrical declamation. This sort of exercise warmed their blood amazingly, and quicker went their feet, as they marched and counter-marched in a variety of intricate evolutions, and louder swelled their voices. Had these feats been performed elsewhere, they would have appeared admirably, but with such a wild looking set of fellows inside, and half the cut-throat rabble of the town outside, gaping in at the doors and windows, they were not much to our satisfaction. Whether it would terminate in a forced loan on our purses, or a general rush upon our baggage, we could not determine. Our fears did them injustice. After shouting until they were hoarse,

and masquerading until they were exhausted, they marched out as they came in, with a tremendous din of wind instruments and drums, and forthwith proceeded to wet their whistles for a fresh exhibition in some new quarter. This harlequin-pageant, as we were afterwards informed, was intended to commemorate the victories of Ferdinand the Catholic, over Boabdil the Moor; though to all appearances, there was at this time as much of Moorish blood as of the Castilian running in their veins, and perhaps more of the Quichen than either.

The festival being over, our country cousins prepared to return. Judging from their accoutrements, travelling had not much improved in this country since the conquest; and probably the wildest imaginations had never conceived of a coach, much less of a railroad or steamboat. Instead of a peaceful farmer's family, one would have mistaken them for a party of brigands, bearing off children and fair maidens to await a ransom. From all that we had heard of the interior, thus far, their precautions were by no means unnecessary; a man's good sword being a much stronger barrier between himself and wrong, than any love or respect for law. Over the heavy triangular wooden frame, which here answers for the foundation of a saddle, stuffed cushions and sheep-skins were strapped in sufficient quantity to form a comfortable seat, and, with a high loggerhead in front and back, and large wooden stirrups, garnished with leather leggins, a safe one. The reins and bridle were of braided strips of hide, heavily ornamented with silver mountings; spurs thickly

plaited with the same metal, and whose rowels were several inches in length, formed no inconsiderable load, according to our northern ideas, for their owner's heels. But, with the little pieces of metal attached to them, they were intended more to jingle than to goad. All ready, the party mounted; the children were placed in the arms of the grown persons, their little hands well filled with 'dulces' and bonbons, by their entertainers. The father, carrying sword and pistols, headed the cortége; servants similarly armed followed in the rear; and in this manner they started for their forest home.

Scarcely had the town subsided to its usual degree of quiet, when news from Guatemala threw it into a complete ferment, and proved to us that if we would cross the country we must do it quickly. In peaceful times it was no pleasant matter, and now a sanguinary civil war was raging the prospect was any thing but cheering. Carrera, at the head of three thousand ferocious Indians, after some severe fighting, had just captured the city of Guatemala, killed the Vice President of the Republic, and committed many excesses. His ill-will was particularly directed against foreigners, as they were supposed to favor the administration of Morazan. Indeed, it was by stirring up the dormant prejudices of the lowest and most ignorant classes, that he had been able to attach to himself so large a party. Hatred and revenge mingled with his ambitious views, for his young and beautiful wife had been ravished by some troops of Galvas, the Governor of the State of Guatemala. The religious sentiments of the mass had been

•

enlisted in his cause, and the bigoted portion of the priesthood won, by the assurances of reëstablishing the convents and monasteries, which had been broken up by the liberal party. All heretics were to be banished. Added to this fanaticism, was an infatuation which promised to be more deadly still. The Asiatic cholera, the year before, had swept over the country, destroying thousands, and in some instances proving fatal to almost entire districts of Indians. Their filthy habits aggravated its destructive tendencies. But Carrera or his partisans, for he was then scarcely more than a wild, ignorant, and savage Indian, artfully spread abroad the calumny, that the epidemic was caused by foreigners, who had poisoned the springs, with the intention of exterminating the native population. This tale, notwithstanding its improbability, was greedily swallowed by the blinded multitude, who are ever more desirous of seeking the causes of their misfortunes in the faults of others than in themselves. Many of the foreign residents were wealthy men; a crime in the eyes of the envious brigands, which could only be expiated by their property passing into their hands. Duped by their leaders, the Indians had already begun to commit acts of violence. One foreigner had been murdered, and the Consul of England, while out riding, but a short distance from San Salvador, was seized, and compelled by the suspicious natives to drink of the water of twelve different streams, in such a quantity that the poor man wellnigh burst.

A traveller of the same nation was also waylaid, robbed, and obliged to drink at one draught a bottle

of milk, which hung at his saddle-bow. A small quantity of arsenic, which he had about him to prepare bird-skins with, fortunately escaped their observation. Had the Indians detected it, they would have sent it in pursuit of the milk. In fact, foreigners of any nation had little to expect, besides robbery and a cruel death, from the roving bands of either party, should they fall in with them. Morazan, at the head of a strong force, was then encamped at Santa Anna, a town eighteen miles from Zonzonate. The roads were infested with ladrones, and travelling was considered unsafe in any quarter. We held a council of war, as to what course it was advisable to pursue. Upon the whole, taking into consideration the revolutionary spirit which had already begun to manifest itself in Zonzonate, we came to the conclusion that we should not add to our dangers, by being on the road, and concluded to start forthwith. It was necessary to be as quiet as possible in our preparations, for fear some of the marauders who were on the watch should learn our plans and destination and intercept us. A valuable auxiliary presented himself at this time in the person of a Mexicanized Englishman, who, thoroughly acquainted with the language and manners of the people, was intending to cross the continent to embark for England. Through his friends, he obtained a letter to the chief of Chiquimula, a large town which had just declared in favor of Carrera. Our road lay directly through it; and, in case of trouble, the letter might be serviceable. The government officers residing at Zonzonate, gave us passports which would be

equally useful, in case we met with any of the troops of Morazan, though it was a question whether they would not have proved a passport to greater ill-treatment, were they found upon us by the revolutionists. A trusty muleteer and two arrieros were engaged as far as Gualan, a town on the borders of the State of Honduras.

Three weeks had been passed quite pleasantly in Zonzonate. Our worthy landlady, kind to the last, loaded our *alforcas* with bread and fowls, knowing that we should meet with none half so good after leaving her threshold. The smallness of her bill was a matter of universal surprise, expecting, as we did, that in that particular we should experience the usual fate of travellers. Light as were the charges, I hope, for her sake, that they were double the usual fares; her bill would not have been disputed had we known them to be so. The reception we experienced on entering the country was so different from the treatment we received before we were able to bid it farewell, that it left a strong impression on our minds. We had been cautioned against taking medicines with us, or any thing, the nature of whose composition we should have any decided objections to making a forced meal upon. Accordingly, our baggage was ransacked for all suspicious articles; pills and powders, salves and ointments, lotions, and a host of quackery, were brought from their lurking-places, and speedily consigned to destruction. Some hungry fowls seized upon some pills which I threw away, and devoured them. Not being without some doubts as to their salutary effect upon chicken-nature, I was glad when the word was given to be off.

The lady followed us to the door; and, as she bade us *adios caballeros*, uttered many good wishes for a safe journey. We thanked her, and sallied from the court-yard, a group, of which no adequate description can be given. Some women's faces are said to insure their protection the world over. Upon the same principle, our *tout ensemble* would have been as sure a safeguard; though, if we had fallen in with any of the 'free brotherhood,' we should have been loth, notwithstanding any external similitude, to have claimed a relationship. The town had been searched for arms. Such as they were, they answered well enough for show. We were ten in number, including the muleteers and our beasts, fourteen, the extra number carrying the 'cargoes,' as our baggage was termed. Our order of march was single file, the only one the nature of the roads permitted. A little black mule had fallen to my lot. He was the least of all mules, but tough and active. The saddle with which he was surmounted left little of him visible, except his head and legs. Two blankets were thrown over it, and a hammock strapped to its back; in front hung several pouches, containing the necessary variety of a traveller's stores, and an umbrella. In addition to these were an extemporaneous cup and spoon, of our own manufacture, from gourds. Seated above all this gear, with legs dangling to the ground, and saved only by the immensity of the wooden stirrups and leather leggins from many a hard knock against rock and stump, rode myself. My costume was such as neither sun, rain, nor wind, could spoil. A pair of pistols in my belt, and a sword at my side, com-

pleted my equipments. My companions were certainly no better accoutred; some of them might, without attaching vanity to myself, be set down as something worse; and certainly, a party of more lardone looking travellers never gave spur to horse.

After leaving town, our path lay, for some time, through a richly cultivated country, gradually ascending until it reached the foot of the Cordilleras, where it became more abrupt. We were travelling towards the volcano of Itzalco. Every night, for several weeks, had we witnessed its fiery eruptions, and heard its bellowings. As we drew nearer its roar became more distinct, and the earth trembled beneath its heavy blasts. The path became steep and rocky, but the mules, accustomed to such labor, easily bore us up the precipitous defiles. We were now advancing through a thick forest, whose giant trees and dense foliage were a subject of constant admiration. Every hour the scenery became more varied and interesting. The groves were alive with birds of the richest plumage, and resounded with the delightful notes of the mocking-bird, or the shrill screech of the paroquet. I was at the head of the party. In ascending one of the steep defiles, amid a thick growth of trees and brush-wood, I was startled by the appearance of a man with a pistol presented at me. I saw him but for an instant, for hearing the footsteps of the others approaching he disappeared so suddenly, that the headmost alone obtained a glimpse of him. But he was soon forgotten in the general admiration of the novel and beautiful scenes that were constantly appearing. All that is delightful and dangerous in a

tropical climate was around us. Venomous serpents, disturbed at our approach, glided away into thickets. At times, a deer would bound before us. The gorgeous wild turkey was seen perched over-head, and flocks of turtle-doves cooed their loves, regardless of our presence. It would have been fine sporting, had we possessed anything more destructive than a pistol. As it was, we could only gratify them with a smell of gunpowder, for the trees were too lofty for a ball to reach their retreats. The paroquets replied with a scream of defiance; the others darted away in silence.

The mountain became even more difficult of ascent. In places, the path winding around peaks was so narrow, with a wall of stone on either side, that we were barely able to brush through. Our trunks had been well covered with matting, which saved them from being cut to pieces against the jagged points of projecting rocks. At intervals, we were able to catch a glimpse of the blue ocean. Zonzonate, though several leagues distant, seemingly lay at our feet, as it appeared and disappeared amid the cluster of trees about us. Shortly, we were above the region of clouds, which formed beneath us an ocean of snowy vapor, overlaying all those pleasant scenes. The sun was near setting, and it was damp and cold. By the time we reached the rancho, where we were to pass the night, the chilliness had quite overcome us. A few hours before, we were among orange groves and sugar plantations; here, the apple, peach, and strawberry were in full blossom, and the climate was like that of a cold spring morning in New

England. The rancho was owned by a Frenchman, who received us courteously, and prepared a supper, to which our appetites did ample justice. His hospitality to man and beast, for which he refused to receive any recompense, was the more disinterested, as there was no water within six miles. The night was so cold, that we lay shivering under our blankets. The volcano of Itzalco was but a few miles distant, and its deep and tremendous roarings during the night were fearful, and frequently roused us from our slumbers. At every explosion of its subterranean gases, as they escaped from its cone, the ground was shaken violently beneath us, and the motion communicated to the house and beds. The noise might have been taken for the asthmatic breathing of a leviathan, or the united roaring of all the bulls of Bashan. Heavy columns of smoke, lighted momentarily by bright sheets of flame, shot up, at intervals of a few minutes, and its boiling fires were clearly visible, their blood-red color heightened by the dark outline of the mountains. The crater is dangerous to approach, on account of the showers of stones and ashes which are constantly discharged from its several orifices. While we were in Zonzonate, I frequently saw at night snake-like streams of liquid lava issuing from crevices near its summit, and pouring down its rugged sides. This volcano is yearly increasing in size, and becoming more destructive in its eruptions. It burst forth in its present situation near the close of the last century, and promises to become, before its fires are exhausted, one of the fiercest and most sublime of existing active volcanoes.

It was late in the morning before we were able to start, the mules having been turned loose the evening before to browse; an operation, we found to our cost, much easier than that of catching them. The scenery, in descending the mountain, was of the same character that we had passed through in the ascent. In the distance, craggy and barren ridges were discernible, which betokened a fatiguing journey. It gradually grew hotter; and by the time we reached the plains, the heat of a noon-tide tropical sun was pouring its pityless rays upon our heads. But, under the shelter of my umbrella, and a broad-brimmed Gnayaquil *sombrero*, I travelled quite comfortably. The contrast between the western sides and plains of the range of the Cordilleras, with those of the eastern, was great. The former, being well watered all the year, is clothed in perennial green. With the latter, it was the dry season, answering to our winter, and the ground was parched and cracked by the heat. The leaves had departed from the trees; all verdure was gone; the rivulets dried up; and barely a drop of water to be found in the beds of the larger streams. It was like crossing a cheerless desert. Earth, beast, and rider, were parched with thirst. During the rainy season, the whole appearance of the country is changed. It then flows with water, much of it is no better than a swamp, and vegetation shoots forward with astonishing vigor.

We left the main track, and struck into a bye-path to avoid the town of Santa Anna, where Morazan, with his troops, lay watching the movements of Carrera. Towards night we reached an Indian village,

six miles from that place, and there prepared to pass the night. Our unexpected arrival created quite a stir among the dingy population. The women, however, bestirred themselves, and provided a supper of stewed beans and tortillas. The men gazed stupidly at us. As we were slinging our hammocks to the trees, preparatory to a night's repose, several suspicious fellows, mestizoes, came up, and watched all our motions attentively. They were all armed with long knives, and it was evident, from their behavior and conversation, that they intended to rob us during the night. But we were not to be caught napping. Having no fire-arms themselves, they feared ours greatly, and we prepared to give them a warm reception, should they make the attempt. Our baggage was collected into one pile, and two of our number stationed themselves upon it; the remainder retired to their hammocks, excepting those whose turn it was to mount guard. Surrounded, as we were, by secret foes, all upon the *qui vive*, we could get but little sleep; and as our guard paced his rounds, his arms reflecting in the bright moonlight, with groups of restless sleepers, in quaint attire, our band resembled more the encampment of banditti, than of peaceful travellers. We had with us a strapping negro, some six feet high, who looked a giant in comparison with the Central Americans, who are a race of manikins. This fellow was an object of admiration wherever we went, and, although the veriest coward that ever wielded a cutlass, his company proved quite a safeguard, the inhabitants probably estimating his prowess by his size. He carried a gun of propor-

tionate length of barrel to his own limbs. Like himself, it was an admirable scare-crow, and would have been very serviceable in supplying us with game, had it not been deficient in a lock. This fact we took especial care, for obvious reasons, to conceal. At the farther end of our encampment was the Indian hut, where we had supped. The Ethiopian was on guard, with his back to the house, when a shutter was slowly opened, and several heads cautiously protruded, eyeing the sleepers, (as they supposed us,) with peculiar satisfaction. All at once they espied our protecting Sambo, whose huge dimensions, augmented by the shades of night, seemed to them a greater bugbear than ever. A conversation was then carried on in whispers, of which we could gather only that he was *un grandote*, and altogether too formidable a subject to be assaulted. Having settled the matter among themselves, they withdrew, and left us in quiet for the remainder of the night.

Early the next morning we were off, well pleased to leave such quarters. Our plan was now to strike into the least inhabited portions of the country, and, as far as possible, leave no track of our route, or give any hints as to that which we were to pursue. None of us felt disposed to magnify the dangers of the way; but the reports of the fugitives, whom we frequently met flying from the seat of war, convinced us that discretion was the better part of valor, and that it was good policy to give neither party an opportunity of relieving us of such baggage, as they might consider inconsistent with safe journeying, in so disturbed a

country. Moreover, our muleteer had a prudent regard for his animals, and the pay he was to receive. His opinion of his countrymen was quite as bad as ours. By avoiding the abodes of men, we met with other annoyances. The forests were alive with countless millions of an insect, called 'garrapatos,' a species of tick, so minute as to appear more like black dust than animal life. Although so small at first, if allowed to attach themselves to the body, they soon work their way beneath the cuticle, where they grow to the size of a pea, and, unless immediately extirpated, occasion painful sores. The mules suffered severely from them, and we only evaded their insidious propensities, by carefully picking and shaking them from our clothes at every stopping-place; a work, which required much time and patience, and occasionally obliged us to resort to a knife to cut them out from beneath the skin.

During the afternoon, we arrived at an Indian hamlet, on the shore of a lake, embosomed amid lofty and precipitous mountains. Swans, cranes, and numerous other birds, were sporting on its surface, and near its banks was a rare and beautiful species of *Achatina*. It was so retired a spot, that we determined to go no farther before morning. The inhabitants were few, primitive in their habits, and apparently inoffensive. At all events, their conduct was very different from those that we left in the morning. They were kind, but not inquisitive. Having prepared our encampment under the shelter of a thatched shed, with open sides, we hurried to the lake for a bath. At our approach, a herd of wild

cattle manifested decided disapprobation at our invasion of their territory, and some savage old bulls were disposed to charge upon us. But a show of courage, the report of a few pistols, and more particularly, the presence of an Indian lad, caused them to yield ground, and to leave us in peaceable possession.

This lake, we learned, according to an old tradition, was once the site of a large aboriginal town, which had been submerged, no one can tell how long ago, by an earthquake. Its appearance justified the tale. It was situated in one of those wild, irregular districts, such as it would be imagined dame Nature would select for some high frolic, or to vent long-pent wrath, caring little for cities ruined, or mountains rent.

The next day, my little mule made its escape. It took the road that led to Zonzonate, and occupied its owner a day before it was captured. This delay some of our number were disposed to grumble at; but it proved a providential circumstance. Had we proceeded that morning, as we intended, we should have fallen in with a party of ladrones, who, as we were afterwards informed, were on our track; but not meeting us, as they anticipated, gave up the chase.

Once again in the saddle, our course led through a more fertile country, abounding in sugar plantations. We were now in the State of Guatemala, and consequently on the contested ground; but the war had not yet reached this quarter, and we passed a quiet night in the forest, under the shelter of a hut.

Early the ensuing morning, we were mounted and away. A dangerous track of country lay before us. A guide was obtained, who conducted us through tangled morasses, and villainous swamps, almost impassable then, and entirely so during the rainy season, until we arrived upon the border of a barren prairie. A large village lay some distance to the left. We hurried rapidly on, the distance preventing the inhabitants from distinguishing us from a company of muleteers. The plain was thickly studded with cactus, and abounded with wild fowl, so tame as scarcely to trouble themselves to get out of the way. A solitary house, rising by itself from the plain, like a rock in the ocean, afforded us shelter for the night. We had not been there an hour before a fierce-looking fellow, riding a noble steed, came galloping furiously up to the door, and after exchanging a few words with the owner, rode as rapidly away. Our fears subsided, when we were informed that he was merely under the influence of aguadiente, and a wedding frolic.

By light the next morning we had drank our chocolate from our gourd-cups, and were once more on the road which was the common track to Chiquimula, the capital of the department of the same name, and at this time the strong-hold of the insurrectionists. We crossed a battle-plain, famed in the revolutionary annals of the country, and which still bore marks of human strife upon its surface. Our ride was an excessively wearisome one, and it was late before we arrived at the village of St. Helena, which we found in considerable commotion in consequence

of a levy made by the governor of Chiquimula upon its young men, for soldiers. We here got something to eat, and heard bad news. Chiquimula was but three leagues distant. If the plague had been raging within its walls, we should not have been more desirous of avoiding it. The officer to whom we had letters had left but the day before, with five hundred troops, for Guatemala, so that all hopes of friendly interference in that quarter were destroyed. The city was in great confusion; the people of the hamlet eyed us with scowling looks, and appeared to think not all right. We were in the interior of the country; to retreat was impracticable; to advance was unpleasant, to say the least. From existing symptoms it would be unsafe to remain, even that night, where we were. A council was held in the house of the two Indians, young men, to which our muleteers had brought us. They had been pressed to serve in the army, and were anxious to avoid the service. They appeared to be clever, honest fellows; our muleteer was willing to trust them, and we concluded to do the same. They agreed to conduct us to the boundaries of the State of Honduras, for which we were to pay them handsomely. The zeal which they manifested in our cause struck us as favorable. Our mules were unloaded and turned out to feed, while we slung our hammocks and prepared for a night's slumber. These preparations, however, were only to lull the suspicions of the watchful inhabitants. As soon as they had retired, and the darkness favored our operations, the mules were noiselessly saddled, our arms carefully examined, and we stole quietly

out of the village. By the time the moon had risen we were far on our way to Chiquimula. Journeying on in silence, the white towers of the city soon became visible.

Until this time, we had supposed some by-road would enable us to pass the city unseen. But the guides declared there was none, and our only alternative was to push quickly through before an alarm could be spread. Our spirits rose with the danger, and the romance of the adventure had sufficient charms to blind us to what might be its fatal realities. It was now past midnight, and the moon shone bright and unclouded. We were confident, that the intelligence of our design had not preceded us; still, no little anxiety was felt, as one by one we ascended the steep ravine which led to the town, and found ourselves treading its narrow streets.

Silence and expedition were the watchwords. The mules were hurried on, by dint of spurring and blows, to an unaccustomed rapidity. Poor brutes! they had been both dinnerless and supperless that day, and panting and almost exhausted by the extra labor they were obliged to endure, their empty stomachs, as they trotted on, began to give out sundry distressing sounds, much like the ringing of an empty cask. The slightest noise seemed to our excited nerves louder than a chime of bells. A man stops our guide. He informs him that we are country merchants, leaving for home. 'A very early hour to start,' quoth he, and passes on. The centre of the town was reached, and all remains quiet. Suddenly the guides stop, and consult. One leaves us. Can he prove treacherous? No; he

went but to reconnoitre, and has returned. The delay gave time for the patrol to turn their backs upon us, as they passed down a neighboring street. One minute sooner, and we should have been challenged by them. Lights were in many of the houses, and as we proceeded a dog barked, and the bark echoed from street to street, until every yelping cur in the town had a voice in the chorus. The citizens rushed to their doors, in astonishment at such an outcry, and in stupefied wonder beheld the curious procession pass by them. Two men with muskets intercepted our course; we spurred on. The muskets proved to be clubs. Even the mules seemed now to renew their energies, and bore us so rapidly to the extremity of the town, that we had fairly passed the outer fortifications, before the watchmen's whistle had spread the alarm throughout the city; and, before its thirty-seven thousand inhabitants had any clear idea of its cause, we had gained the woods. Luckily, as we afterwards were told, all the horses had been sent off the day previous with the expedition against Guatemala, which alone saved us from an immediate pursuit.

Our situation was now far from enviable. The fear of surprise alone kept us awake. Hungry, and exhausted with fatigue, we looked about for a lurking-place, and finally ensconced ourselves in the rocky bed of a dry river. The mules were unloaded and turned out to rest; the scant herbage they could glean could scarcely be called food. A little water was found for them. As for ourselves, we remained through the succeeding day without shelter;

for the forest was entirely leafless, exposed to the fierce rays of the sun, heated to twofold intensity by reflection from the volcanic rocks, which formed our only bed. Sleep was altogether out of the question. The heat was intense, for it was the hottest day that we had experienced in the country, and not a breath of wind to mitigate it. We dared not stir from our hiding-place, for fear of discovery; and could converse only in whispers. Our guides, to whom the country was familiar, went out reconnoitring, and returned with the information, that strict search was being made for us. Several of our number immediately protected their most valuable papers, and concealing them about their persons prepared for a speedy flight on foot, in case of discovery. A hopeless chance, but one they preferred, to encountering the tender mercies of Carrera's banditti. A few cold tortillas, the last of our provisions, were equally divided; but we were too tired to eat; and as for water, none, except the smallest quantity gathered from the hollow of a heated rock, was to be had. Never was night more heartily welcomed, though bringing fresh dangers in its train. The mules were again saddled, and with the utmost secrecy we recommenced our flight. The friendly State of Honduras was now distant but forty miles, and our object was to distance pursuit by getting within its territory.

Another populous town, Zacapa, lay between us and Gualan, the boundary town of the province. The whole country was now upon the alert, for expresses had been sent in every direction to apprehend us; but, this place once in our rear, we felt assured of

safety. Much time was consumed in ascending a steep mountain. It was so dark that objects only at a short distance were visible. This was favorable to us. When half-way up, a man on foot, travelling much faster than we, passed our party. He was a courier, bearing an order to Zacapa for our arrest, as we soon after learned. Upon reaching the summit, the lights of Chiquimula could be plainly seen. Numerous watch-fires were also observed on the surrounding heights. Despite our alarm and fatigue, we could not refrain from a hearty laugh, when picturing to ourselves the astonishment and chagrin of its inhabitants at our audacious exploit. If our entrée had been noiseless and humble, our egress had stirred them up considerably. The descent of Morazan and his troops into their plain would scarcely have created more excitement. But the times were troublesome, and it was a wild game that they were playing; many that saw its commencement lay senseless and unburied clods upon the battle-field, or fell beneath the assassin's blade, before it was won. At that time we should have felt much more uneasy, had we been fully aware of the sanguinary principle that was abroad in the land. In this country, at any time, life is but little valued; at the present it was taken as a pastime, under circumstances of horrible cruelty, which in modern times find their parallel only among the hybrid population, sprung from the same races, in South America. The descent from the mountain was even more arduous than the ascent. It was too dark to discover even the path, and we trusted entirely to our mules. They stumbled

frequently over the loose stones with which the road was strewn, and after several hours' severe exertion carried us safely to the dusty plain beneath. We hurried them on. The soil was a dry chalk, which, rising in clouds, soon gave our company the appearance of a band of millers; it also penetrated our nostrils and mouths, and irritated the already burning thirst with which a fast of twenty-four hours had consumed both man and beast. It soon became insupportable; my tongue seemed like a piece of shrunken leather, and rattled strangely around my mouth. Not a drop of moisture could I conjure up to wet my shrivelled lips; my eyeballs were heated and distended. At every footstep the fine white dust rose in clouds, and settled over us. Suddenly a joyful sound was heard. It was the purling noise of running water. Never did a famishing caravan in the wilderness of Arabia hail the appearance of an oasis with more ardor than we the sight of Zacapa river. Down its banks we rushed. Attached to my saddle was a water-proof basket, such as is made in California. It had served thus far for a wash-basin; now it answered for a drinking-vessel. Filling it to the brim, I drank from it the longest, sweetest draught that ever a thirsty traveller knew. Again filling it, I plunged my face into the cool liquid, bathed it, and bathed it again; men and beasts about me were following my example. It was at once the freest gift of Providence, and the most choice luxury man can know. We had arrived at that degree of thirst, that it would have been agony to have gone farther, unrelieved; the pleasure of the first draught was un-

speakable. I filled my basket for the third time, and spurring my mule from the spot, for he seemed equally fascinated with its refreshing powers, rode on with it before me, drinking and dipping into it, until by an unlucky jolt it was all spilled.

The moon had arisen, and by its light we were soon able to see the white-washed houses of Zacapa glistening directly in front. With the utmost caution, and in single file, we pushed through its outskirts, sometimes passing within a few feet of houses where all appeared buried in slumber. The very dogs kept quiet; if some solitary cur at intervals opened his noisy throat, the cry was unreturned. It was a most lovely night; and, with the exception of ourselves, everything was as still as the grave. Avoiding the town all that it was possible to do, we wound around the numerous hills in its vicinity, eyeing its streets with suspicion, anon stopping to reconnoitre some doubtful point, then hurrying breathlessly onward. Unfortunately we became perplexed and entangled amid a labyrinth of cultivated and enclosed grounds. A hurried consultation ensued, while the guides sought an outlet. One was at length discovered; it was, however, one that a prudent regard for our necks would have counselled us to avoid, but which the urgency of the case compelled us to take. A steep gulley led to the river's bank, a hundred feet or so beneath, and at its head stood a cottage. A fence was taken down, and replaced. Passing so near the house as to brush against its eaves, we forced our mules to the brink of the slippery precipice. With their characteristic

instinct, they drew all four feet together, and sitting on their haunches slid rapidly and safely to the bottom, while we kept our seats by clinging to their necks. Forging the river, and rising the opposite hill, we reached a level plain, with two paths in view. By diverging so frequently to avoid the thickly-inhabited parts of the town our guides had lost the run of the true course. One of them retraced his steps, entered the town, and came back by the correct road. He reported all quiet, and we moved on. It was now three o'clock, A. M., and the distance to Honduras was short, and the road plain. Our guides were dismissed with an ample recompense, and they bade us good by, with many wishes for our safe retreat. Another mountain, or more properly a long and rough hill, was before us. Sleep, to which we had been strangers for the last forty-eight hours, began insidiously to steal over us, and overpowered the sense of hunger, which for some time had been rather pressing in its calls. But this drowsiness, unlike the thirst we had encountered, was an agreeable enemy. It crept over one so gently, and with such pleasing sensations, that we knew not of its approach until it had fastened itself securely upon us. Several times I fell asleep on my mule, and was only awakened by a rude shock which destroyed my balance. Finding it impossible to preserve my seat, I rubbed open my eyes, pinched myself, and got off and walked. But this was of no use. I soon again sank into a state of unconsciousness, from which it was misery to be aroused. In this way we walked on, alive only to our situation for a few minutes, by

stumbling against some protruding stone; then giving a glance at the road ahead, the eyes would again close, in spite of every exertion to keep them open, until a fresh stumble recalled the slumbering senses. The mere pain of attempting to keep awake was intolerable; the hardest rock would have been a welcome bed. Even the poor brutes began to give evidence of the same unconquerable weariness. At times they would come to a dead halt, and settle down, refusing to proceed farther until coaxed and driven by the muleteers.

In this manner we reached the Indian village of San Pablo, now mostly deserted, the cholera having the previous year carried off the greater proportion of the inhabitants. Passing through it, we noticed a ruined church and calaboose. At the foot of the hill on which they stood, we crossed a small stream. Gualan was now but a few leagues distant. It was our intention to have crossed the boundary line of the contending States that morning. Daylight had already broken, and both we and our beasts were too thoroughly exhausted to proceed farther. Rest we must have, be the consequences what they might. A couple of hours would enable us to proceed. The loads were tipped off the jaded mules, and they and their masters, in less time than I have taken to write it, were stretched out on the grass, wrapped in sound slumbers.

How long we lay thus, I know not; but a hoarse voice, calling us to surrender, first aroused our lethargic faculties; and the sight of several brace of pistols pointed at our heads soon recalled us to con-

sciousness of passing events. The sun was shining brightly and hotly upon us, and a large body of soldiers stood stupidly gazing at our prostrate selves, seemingly as much amazed at the scene as we were. They were evidently forced recruits, a puny, ragged set of fellows, of all colors, looking as if they would gladly exchange their muskets and knapsacks for hoes and a field of maize. But their leaders were fine-looking men, well-dressed and armed, and mounted on good horses. Their uniforms looked too new and shining to be many days old, and their first service in the campaign was our capture. Of course we surrendered peaceably and with all grace; for there they were above us, with their pistols prepared to enforce their summons.

The sense of the ludicrous would have overcome my gravity, had not the scowling looks and fierce glances of our captors reminded me that we were in the hands of those with whom power was law. Here were upwards of seventy men employed to capture seven half-starved travellers, who, if their will to resist had been good, had not the means. Our equipments, indeed, excited their risibles, as they read the decree for our arrest, given at Chiquimula. It described us as a well-armed party of foreigners, conveying treasure clandestinely out of the country, and who, in defiance of their established regulations, had passed through their territories. In conclusion it enjoined all patriotic inhabitants to aid in seizing and bringing us to punishment. The paper was sufficiently formidable to have annihilated us. But its warlike phraseology proved a sad stumbling-block to

the courage of the gallant alcalde of San Pablo, who was deputized to see it carried into effect. His village could not boast a sufficient number of volunteers, who were willing to risk their persons in contact with a party of 'well-armed foreigners;' and had he not accidentally fallen in with these troops, who were convoying arms to Chiquimula, we should, for all him, have made our escape. This he afterwards confessed to us, when we became better friends. As it was, with his silver-headed cane, the insignium of his office, pointed at us, in one hand, and holding the order for our arrest in the other, he ensconced himself behind his military companions. From this position, so judiciously chosen, he ordered us to prison. But as that order implied the necessity of reascending the steep hill which we had so recently passed over, we flatly refused, intimating that if we went at all, he must find the means of carrying us.

The captain of the soldiers attracted attention from the beauty of his figure and person; he was indeed a remarkably good-looking man. It so happened, that while we were cogitating some plan for escaping from the clutches of these fellows, our office-seeking friend, the spirit of his profession no doubt suddenly inspiring him, remarked that this captain looked like a gentleman. . . . To our astonishment, he immediately spoke to us courteously in English, and from his altered demeanor seemed desirous of retaining that opinion. That chance expression turned the scale of our destiny; and instead of the horrors of a Chiquimula calaboose, thoughts of home took

possession of us. Explanations soon satisfied him that we were strangers in the country, as desirous of leaving it as the most fanatical of his party were for having us expelled; and instead of treasure, they themselves were not more deficient in the article than we. But what especially mollified him, next to the personal compliment, was to find us citizens of the United States; for his party was particularly inimical to Englishmen. He immediately claimed us as compatriots, and said, although he was by birth an Italian, he considered himself a citizen of the great republic, having resided there seven years. The production of our letters to the commandant of Chiquimula wonderfully advanced us in his favor, although at the recapitulation of our midnight march he shook his head, and intimated that it would have fared ill with us, had we been apprehended. While we yankees were thus insinuating ourselves into the good graces of our adopted countrymen, our Angló-Mexican auxiliary was no less dexterous and successful with the full-blooded Central Americans. He was accustomed to revolutions, having lived for many years in one of the most inflammable states of Mexico. He assured them that their cause was one of the most glorious on record; that history, and above all, Mexico, their rival republic, where he had lived so long, could produce nothing equal to it. In short, he made them think so well of themselves that they could not do otherwise, from mere sympathy, than think well of us, so that in a half-hour from our capture we had become the best friends possible, and they were really sorry they had disturbed the slum-

bers of so many gentlemen for so trivial a cause as a paltry alcalde. They undertook to procure from the powers that were, a release from any farther attentions on his part, and a safe conduct for the remainder of our journey. The Italian rode on to Chiquimula himself, to see that the necessary papers were sent. We had made a strong interest in the right quarter; still their superiors might desire a personal interview, and the very idea made us nervous. Guards were placed over us; these claimed a liberal fee for their kind protection. Before night, the alcalde, who would not leave us, claimed a similar donative, and suggested to us the propriety of our sleeping within the walls of the calaboose, as he could not be answerable for any violence committed upon us in so exposed a situation. His offer was most decidedly declined. There might be felons about us in the open air; within prison walls they would have been nearer still; and there is but one key to unlock the door of a Spanish jail — a golden one.

Our papers arrived the next morning. Once more at liberty, we rode gayly on, now straggling from each other and the road, admiring the varied prospect, shouting and singing more like boys escaped from the durance-vile of school-hours than sober travellers. The road was through a mountainous but delightful country; vegetation was luxuriant, and the country bright with flowers. In the distance rose the mountains of Vera-Paz to the height of seven thousand feet, bounding the horizon like a mighty wall. Close to us the Motagua river flowed swiftly along; birds,

crocodiles, and Indian girls, were bathing in its waters. The sun being oppressive, I raised my umbrella; two countrymen passing by, one remarked to the other, 'the foreigner must either be a fool or drunk, to raise an umbrella in a country where it never rained.' At the same instant, a gust of wind, indignant no doubt at the imputations cast upon my character, undertook to relieve me of all suspicion, and gave it a whirl; away it went, topsy-turvy, helter-skelter, over bush and brier, now flying high, now low, but never altogether alighting. Not at all grateful for the zeal so unceremoniously displayed in my behalf, I clapped spurs to my mule, and gave it chase. Coming up with it, I dismounted, thinking it secure in my grasp, when a fresh gust gave it a new impetus, and away it flew, faster than before. Chagrined, I turned to mount my beast. But he gave his heels a scornful toss, and took French leave also. The umbrella cut queer antics, but he cut queerer. Had he been any one's else mule, I should have voted him a funny fellow. As it was, I considered him a bore. Several times he allowed me to approach near enough to touch him; then he bounded away again, and keeping a few feet only in advance, trudged on as soberly as if it were no joke. I felt disposed to bestow a hearty malediction upon him for his impudence, but swallowed it, reflecting that he had but caught the spirit of the party, and his conduct was fully as sensible as mine had been, with rather a mulish way of exhibiting it, to be sure. Then he was such a little mule, and we had been friends through so many toilsome days, that I could

not find it in my heart to strike him; so on we trudged, neighborly as ever, keeping our respective distances, till having lost me my umbrella, and given me as good a sweat as I had the hour before given him, he quit his pranks, and returned to his allegiance.

Late in the afternoon we arrived at Gualan, and reached the alcalde's just as he was issuing an order for our arrest. Our passports set him right, and we put him into good humor, by promising to hire mules of him for our next day's journey. Gualan is a small town situated on the banks of the Motagua river, which empties into the Gulf of Mexico at Omoa. Between the two places there is some trade, by means of large boats. The few shops were well supplied with American and English goods. Few names, I suspect, circulate more extensively than A. and A. Lawrence. I had seen them before in Chili and Peru, in the cotton linings to a Hawaiian habitation, and here they were in the interior of one of the wildest and least known of the countries of the globe. We joined the inhabitants in an evening bath in the river. Our Italian friend had recommended us for quarters to a lady of his acquaintance, who lived in a very large but very dirty house. Next door was a much superior mansion; a fair young girl was at the window. This house belonged to the Italian, and the girl was his—housekeeper, perhaps. Our landlady was old and crabbed. Her neck sustained an enormous goitre. With all her surliness, she did not turn us from her door. Spanish hospitality would have been outraged at such an

act. But she gave us a large shed, mostly filled with merchandise, for our sleeping apartment. As to eating, we had grown accustomed to short commons, but hers were but a touch above actual starvation. We were obliged to remain one day under her roof, and the bill she produced was proportionate only to her want of amiability. We gladly paid it for the privilege of being out of the hearing of her tongue.

Leaving Gualan, in two days we reached a rancho at the foot of Mico mountain, which was as far as our mules had been hired for. The country through which we rode was equally as rich, though differing in features from the Pacific side. It was a luxurious wilderness; but few inhabitants were met on the whole route; the land was broken and mountainous, covered with greensward and a growth of noble forest trees. They were so free from underbrush, that the landscape in many places resembled more a cultivated park than the wildness of nature.

Mico mountain, the great highway from the gulf into the interior of the country, lay before us. All the fatigue that we had heretofore undergone was nothing compared with the trip over 'the mountain.' The distance to Isabel is but a few miles, but those miles require a day of unremitting toil. Mules are kept expressly for this travel, and a more trying road for man or beast cannot be found. Rocks and mud, sloughs and precipices, fallen trees and tangled vegetation, rain, and a slippery, soft soil, so overshadowed by the forest as to entirely exclude the rays of the sun, have all conspired to produce the worst possible

road. Several times the animals foundered in the mud; as often they tripped over stones, or rolled down some slippery pass. Their motion over the best part of the way was like that of a small vessel in a heavy cross sea, of a calm day, twisting, pitching, and rolling every way at once. We had no time to expend our sympathies on them; it was as much as we could attend to, to keep ourselves from being brained against huge overhanging branches, or our limbs from being crushed by projecting rocks. The water lay several feet deep in holes; blue mud in others. Roots of trees like complicated net-work obstructed the path. In single file, the mules slowly proceeded, now cautiously feeling their way; anon making a false step, and rolling themselves and rider on the spongy earth; but the road is indescribable; suffice it to say, that having 'crossed the mountain,' we rode for a mile or more through the bed of a river. So plastered were we from head to foot with red clayey mud, that water could not efface it, and we made our entrée into Isabel in just such a plight as all travellers from the same direction appear. The inhabitants were accustomed to the sight; elsewhere we should have been mistaken for animated masses of soil. We had letters to a rich old Spaniard, or rather we had had them, and they were lost; riding to his door, we endeavored to explain matters, but he churlishly ordered us off, adding that we were suspicious looking fellows, and he would have nothing to do with us. A glance at our array convinced me, that, as far as appearances were concerned, he was not much out of the way, and I forgave him, as

trouble, mistrust, and cruel deeds were stalking abroad over the land. Turning from his house, we secured a resting-place in the hut of a less captious individual. Having bathed, we slung our hammocks for a night's rest. But it was a season of festival among the tawny population, and fire-works, drums, trumpets, and shouting kept us awake until near morning. Our baggage arrived during the day, though somewhat contrary to our expectations, as it was reported to contain treasure. But everywhere we found the muleteers civil and honest.

Isabel is a flourishing town, of recent growth, though in a most unhealthy location. It is bordered by low, wet land, covered with the dankest vegetation. Rains are very abundant, and the heat of the sun overpowering. Indeed, it is considered no better than a grave, for a foreign constitution. The inhabitants are thin and sallow. Despite its climate, and the execrable Mico mountain, it has become the principal port of entry for the eastern coast of Central America. It is situated on the Gulf of Dulce, so called from the sweetness of its waters, and fifty miles from its mouth. Through this avenue most of the goods destined for the interior are sent, and returns made in indigo and cochineal. There were a few wooden houses, covered with mould, but which looked as if they had been imported from the United States. Vessels drawing above eight feet of water cannot cross the bar at the mouth of the gulf. A fine Spanish schooner, bound in a few weeks for Havana, lay off the town. It was not pleasant to be obliged to wait so long to leave so detestable a

place. Luckily in a few days an English steamer arrived; she was to leave again in a short time for the bar. The authorities obliged us to pay five dollars each for the privilege of leaving their soil. We bade them adios with a right good will, and embarked in the steamer. The scenery of the gulf proved exceedingly interesting; as it approaches the ocean it narrows to a river of but a few rods in width. On either side, the banks presented a wall of rock from three to five hundred feet in height, and covered with vegetation. The luxuriant foliage spread itself to the water's edge; and shrubs and trees attached themselves to the rock in such profuseness as to leave scarcely a trace of it visible. This portion of the river is eight miles in length, and very serpentine. At intervals the boat appeared to be enclosed within a basin of solid stone, with no outlet except the sky above. Through these wild gorges the steamer rushes with great rapidity, and, with the additional power of steam, propelled the boat so fast that nothing less than magic seemed to save her, as her bow dashed around some projecting palisade, her stern almost touching the opposite mountain rampart. In one of the craggy crevices, a spring of water was boiling up through the superincumbent cold, creating a constant volume of steam.

The steamer went no further than the bar. The coast was low, and covered with giant trees, under the shade of which negro wood-cutters had built their huts. A long ground-swell came lazily tumbling in. We boarded a New York brig, that was lying here, taking in a cargo of mahogany. Some of our party concluded

to remain on board until her departure for the United States. Three of us chartered a boat, with a couple of negro boys, to take us to the English settlement at Balize. The boat had something of a deck, and sailed very well. But we were more cramped and confined in her than we had previously been on our mules. The black urchins were careless; the weather proved rainy and squally; we were repeatedly wet, and dried again by the scorching sun. We dared not sleep under cover, except when it was calm, for fear of being capsized. The wind being ahead most of the time, we were four days before reaching Balize. Our course lay through the Cayos, or Keys, numerous little islands, with which this coast is bordered, forming a most picturesque archipelago. They were formerly a great resort for bullock-hunters and buccaneers. A few runaway negroes now form their sole population. Some of them are large, verdant islands, well stocked with game; others are from a rood to an acre only in extent, formed entirely of the roots of shrubs and trees growing apparently from out the sea, with but such slight soil as such a loose *chevaux de frise* can sustain. The navigation among these numerous islands in good weather is delightful. The water shoals in many places to a few feet only in depth, affording the voyager a fine view of the submarine garden, which, with its corals, madrepores, shells, and fishes darting among them, affords an almost endless variety of tints and shapes. Indeed, it may well compare with a meadow, blooming with flowers. By the third day, our provisions and water were all con-

sumed ; on a small island a little of the latter, muddy and brackish, was discovered. Our tea held out, and by making it very strong it proved a stimulus, though not much of a nutriment, to our exhausted frames. By the time the anchor was dropped in the harbor of Balize, we were completely famished, and in addition, I was attacked by fever and chills ; mementos of my trip, which stuck close to me for months afterwards.

In the afternoon, I strolled about the town. It is a place of considerable trade, being an enterport for goods for Guatemala, Honduras, and the southern states of Mexico. During the business season, its population is greatly increased, by settlers along the coast, who come in to sell their lumber and purchase their supplies for the wood-cutting season. Its exports amount to two millions of dollars annually. Approaching it from the sea, it appears much like one of our neat, wooden-built towns in New England. We were the more struck with its home-like appearance, from the contrast it presented with the massive and low stone habitations and cane huts of the country we had just left. The neighboring country is a mere swamp, with a river running through it, which bisects the town, and is spanned by a handsome bridge. All the land is made ; much of it is brought from England ; there being a law requiring every vessel to bring a certain quantity of earth as ballast ; so that its inhabitants, though exiled from the homes of merry England, to one of the least desirable spots for a residence, still may be said to dwell on English soil. The town consists, principal-

ly, of two streets, running parallel with each other and the water, for about two miles. The government buildings and Episcopal church are neat, and in good taste; but the dampness of the climate has left its marks upon the wooden structures, greatly disfiguring them.

On the 24th of March, I arrived at New York in an English brig; thus completing the catalogue of disagreeables of the trip home from the Sandwich Islands, by arriving on the coast in the most stormy month in the year. I landed fully convinced, that if Cape Horn is the longest way home it is not the most uncomfortable, that Mico mountain is far worse than a Cape Pillar blow, and a midnight ride through Chiquimula somewhat more wearisome than the home latitudes, though one may be 'homeward bound.'



